



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

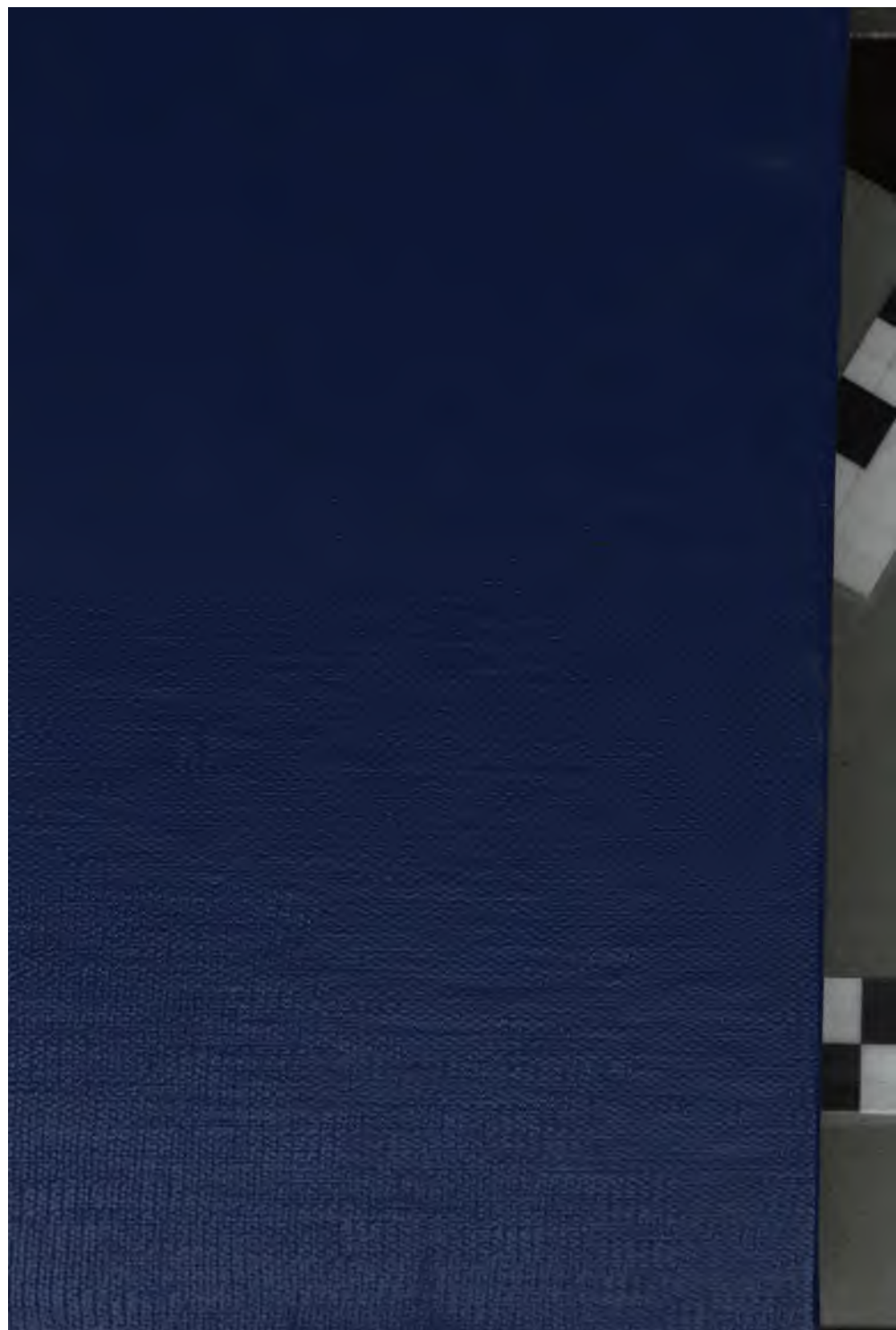
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

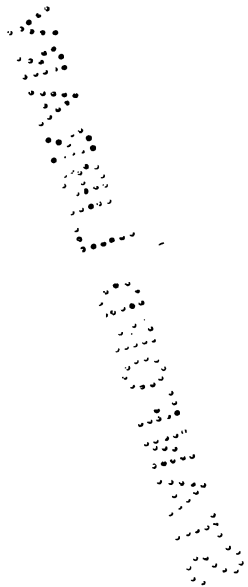
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>















**GEORGE H. TINKHAM**

# CALIFORNIA

---

---

## MEN and EVENTS

  
*TIME 1769-1890*  


-BY-

**GEORGE H. TINKHAM**

Author of "History of Stockton," "Monterey County,"  
"San Benito County" and "Half Century  
of Odd Fellowship."



**225724**

Copyrighted 1915 by  
George H. Tinkham.

First edition published in February, 1915.  
Revised second edition published in December, 1915.

YARN COMPANY

Printing and Binding:  
Record Publishing Company, Stockton, California.

---

Halftones from Old Prints,  
Stockton Photo Engraving Company

## **Dedication**

To my Father, a pioneer of 1849, and my Mother, 1853, in ever loving remembrance, I dedicate this history.

To the Pioneers in general, we, their sons, are ever grateful, for they builded strong and well.

They were a brave and hardy band, for as the poet Joaquin Miller said, "The cowards stayed at home, and the weaklings fell by the wayside."



## PREFACE

In this little volume the compiler has made no effort to write in the so-called literary style. He has simply attempted to record, in a brief and an interesting manner, a few of the many events in the days forever past.

To save space, he has crowded many of the important incidents into the notes, and so do not overlook the notes.

Authorities, yes, he has not forgotten them. The author, during the past thirty years, has read or glanced through, everything that "came his way" regarding California history.

It would be waste of space to enumerate the many books relating to California events. Two-thirds of the number, save those written of pioneer individual experiences, are a "rehash" from the few original sources of information, namely, Spanish records, written principally by priests; books published by early world explorers; and pioneer manuscripts.

The following books are the best and the original authorities on California history: Bancroft's "History of California;" Hall's "History of San Jose;" Hittell's "History of California;" McGlashan's "History of the Donner Party;" Hittell's "History of San Francisco;" and Powers' "The Missions of California." The magazines, Harper's, Hutchings', Pioneer, Overland Monthly, Out West, Sunset and Grizzly Bear, had many articles of value. Then we find many events in the books written by individuals of their California experiences, among them Burnett's "Pioneer Recollections;" Bayard Taylor's "El Dorado;" Barry and Patten's "Men and Memories of 1850;" Colton's "Three Years in California;" Dana's "Two Years Before the Mast;" William Taylor's "Scenes in California;" Dr. Sillman's "The Golden Fleece;" St. George Cooke's "The Mormon Battalion;" Walker's "Filibustering Expeditions;" and Willey's "Personal Memoirs." Last but not least the newspapers have published hundreds of valuable articles from which to select material for a California history. The author believes the newspapers the best source of information, and for thirty years he has been cutting scrap book articles from one or more newspapers.

The author occupies a rather unique or peculiar position. It is between the twilight and the sunrise, so to speak. In boyhood he mingled with the pioneers. He attended the public schools and grew to manhood with other pioneer sons. He has seen the majority of the '49ers pass on to the land whose streets are paved with gold. And he now sees a second generation of native sons spring into birth and active life.

Hence, enjoying the greater part of his days in California atmosphere, he knows whereof he writes.



## ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Carmelo Mission .....	14
Father Junipero .....	21
Mission Dolores .....	23
The Serra Monument.....	23
General Marino G. Vallejo.....	35
Mrs. Benecia Vallejo.....	35
Ex-Governor Pio Pico.....	35
Juan B. Castro.....	35
John C. Fremont.....	45
General Stephen A. Kearny.....	45
Christopher Carson.....	45
James W. Marshall.....	59
Sutter's Mill .....	59
Marshall's Cabin .....	65
Sutter's Fort .....	70
San Francisco in 1848.....	76
Sacramento in 1850.....	78
Colton Hall .....	84
Peter H. Burnett.....	88
Samuel Purdy .....	88
First State Capitol.....	98
Oldest House in Valley.....	110
Old-time Stage Coach.....	114
Big Freight Wagon.....	114
Henry Meiggs .....	125
Samuel Brannan.....	125
Gambling Houses, San Francisco.....	143
Stockton in 1850.....	143
James King of William.....	150
William T. Coleman.....	150
Vigilance Committee Headquarters.....	155
State Capitol, 1854, 1860.....	155
David C. Broderick.....	166
William M. Gwin.....	166
David S. Terry.....	166
Prayer Book Cross.....	173
John Swett .....	178
Bishop Kip .....	178
James Woods .....	178
Thomas Starr King.....	185
Edward D. Baker.....	185
Reuel C. Gridley.....	185
Leland Stanford .....	209
Captain John A. Sutter.....	222
John Bidwell .....	222
Captain Charles M. Weber.....	222
Driving the Golden Spike.....	248
William C. Ralston.....	277
The James Lick Medallion, Observatory.....	280



## CONTENTS CHAPTERS

---

- 1—Following the Padres.
- 2—Spain Colonizes California.
- 3—Mexican-California Events.
- 4—The California Conquest.
- 5—The Cry of Gold.
- 6—On to California.
- 7—Organization of State.
- 8—Administration of Governor Bigler.
- 9—Commercial Events.
- 10—The Foreigner and the Slave.
- 11—Crimes and Criminals.
- 12—Exciting Events from 1850-56.
- 13—Political Events, 1854-60.
- 14—Pulpit, Press and Public Schools.
- 15—California During the Civil War.
- 16—Political Revolutions.
- 17—The Chinese vs. Kearneyism.
- 18—The Age of Railroads.
- 19—Unplaced Events.
- 20—Ten Political Years.
- 21—Miscellaneous Events.





2000



**CARMELO MISSION**

**The home and burial place of Father Junipero Serra. The photo was taken before the restoration of the Mission by the Native Sons.**

## CHAPTER 1.

### FOLLOWING THE PADRES

The desire for fame, power and wealth is one of the strongest ambitions of individual and nation, and in the last half of the fifteenth century we find the four most powerful kingdoms—Spain, Russia, France and England—either through conquest or discovery, seeking new lands.

Spain had come into the possession of the entire Pacific coast, because of the discoveries of Balboa (1513) and Cabrillo (1542). The navigator last named sailed as far north as Cape Mendocino. All nations acknowledged the Spanish claim and her title was undisturbed until 1580. Then the famous English navigator, Sir Francis Drake, claimed all of the land north of San Francisco bay for Elizabeth, his Queen, on account of his explorations. Two years previous Drake sailed into the north Pacific, in his ship, the Golden Hind. He captured many Spanish galleons, as they sailed from Manila to Panama, laden with valuable treasure. Having filled his ship with vast wealth, he sailed northward and expected to reach England through the reported northwest passage. The strait of Anian was a myth. Turning southward, he sailed along the California coast, where he discovered and anchored in the bay now known as Drake's bay. He landed and took possession of the soil in the name of England's Queen. While on shore Fletcher, the chaplain, on June 24, 1579, held divine service. This was the first religious service on the Pacific coast.

The British Queen paid no attention to the new land and Alta (upper) California remained unexplored, almost forgotten, for nearly two hundred years.

In the meantime Baja (lower) California had been settled and explored by the Jesuits. They had occupied the peninsula since 1697, but in 1767 they were driven from the

soil by the government. The Franciscans were put in full possession of all the missions and Jesuits' property.

In the following year (1768) King Phillip learned that the Russians had crossed Behring's straits and were encroaching upon Spanish soil, for Spain claimed all the territory south of the strait of Juan de Fuca.

Immediately the King got busy. He commanded Jose de Galvez, the Inspector General of Mexico, to colonize upper California. According to national law, all claimants to land must occupy the soil. The government could not compel citizens to immigrate to the new land and Galvez sought the assistance of Father Junipero Serra, then president of the California missions. The good padre quickly assented, as he was anxious to carry the gospel banner to the Indians.

In the colonization scheme it was agreed that the Franciscans were to found the missions, attend to the religious work, and have full control of the Indian converts. The government was to found pueblos (towns), presidios (barracks) and have full charge of the military and the civil power. They were to guard all mission property and, when required, provide a military escort to the friars.

In carrying out so large a project Galvez planned four expeditions to San Diego bay, two overland and two by water. The vessels were to be loaded with agricultural implements, seeds of various kinds, food supplies, and sufficient church furniture to found two missions. The land parties were to take with them cattle and pack animals.

After much preliminary work, the ship San Carlos was fitted out, and Father Serra blessed the vessel, the crew and the flag. Leaving La Paz January 9, 1769, she arrived at her destination April 29th. It was a voyage of suffering and death. The companion ship of the San Carlos, the San Antonio, sailed from Cape St. Lucas February 15th, making a quick trip and arriving April 11th at San Diego. The first land party, that in command of Captain Rivera y Moncada, reached their new home May 14th. March 24th they left Velicata. In command of Gaspar de Portola, then Governor of California, the second land party on March 9th left Loreto. President Serra accompanied this

expedition. After four months of travel they arrived July 1st, and were greeted with salutes and cheers, a party going out to escort the Governor into camp.

There had been much suffering and loss of life. In the four expeditions 219 soldiers, Indians and sailors started for San Diego; 126 only survived. On the morrow; however, July 2nd, this little pilgrim band celebrated a solemn high mass. The "Te Deum Laudamus" was sung, accompanied by salvos of musketry.

Mourning not for their dead nor delaying any longer than necessary the work of the church, the zealous padres immediately began preparation for the founding of the two missions; one at San Diego, the other at Monterey. The ship San Jose, loaded with supplies, was despatched to Monterey harbor. Unfortunately, however, she was lost on the voyage.

The mission of San Diego de Alcala, July 16, 1769, was founded by Father Serra. Governor Portola was then on his march northward, accompanied by Fathers Crespi and Gomez and sixty-four soldiers, muleteers and Indians, he having left the harbor July 14th. In this famous march, now twice celebrated by San Francisco, his destination was Monterey bay. Portola had neither guide nor map, but he believed he could locate the harbor by the description of it as given by the navigator Vizcaino. This famous navigator discovered the bay in 1602 (a).

But when the Governor reached Monterey he found no vessel at anchor. Thinking the harbor was farther north, he continued his journey. Three months later the party was in great distress. Its supply of food was fast diminishing. Starvation seemed not far distant. While traveling in what is now San Mateo county, November 2nd, a few soldiers climbing a hill to look for deer discovered on the

---

(a) Father Ascension, who was with the Vizcaino expedition in 1602, celebrated mass in this historic spot. Again was mass celebrated in 1769 by the Portola party. Father Serra was the third padre to celebrate mass there. A small wooden cross bearing upon its arms the date June 3, 1770, together with the small oak tree, stood there for many years. I saw it in 1884. Later the tree and cross were cut down and a full-sized marble statue of Father Serra was erected. There is a similar statue in Golden Gate park.

east a big body of water, San Francisco bay. Immediately they rejoiced, for they believed that they had found Monterey bay, and soon would have a supply of food. They hastened back and reported. The next day the entire party traveled along the shore looking for the ship San Jose. The Indians by signs communicated with the party. They understood the savages to say a vessel lay near the ocean. Traveling to what is now the Cliff House, they saw and recognized in the north Point Reyes and San Francisco (Drake's) bay (b). They now returned to San Diego (January 24, 1770), and announced their arrival by the firing of guns.

In the meantime events were very discouraging in the mission. There had been no progress. The Indians had attacked the Spaniards, badly wounding the blacksmith and killing a boy. The food supply was fast disappearing. Governor Portola commanded that March 20th the entire party should return to La Paz unless relief came. Fathers Serra and Crespi declared that they would not leave San Diego, but would take their chances of life with the Indians. All of the padres began a novena, or nine days of prayer. The novena ended on the evening of March 19th. Strange to say, the following morning a ship was seen upon the ocean and a few hours later the San Antonio entered port laden with food supplies.

The ship's captain brought good news to Father Serra: Galvez commanded that a mission be founded at Monterey immediately. The San Antonio was sent on with food and church furniture. The party (April 17, 1770) again began their march for the historic spot, and, arriving May 24th, they camped on Carmelo bay. Fresh water was plentiful there. The bay was so named in honor of the three bare-footed Carmelite padres who accompanied the Vizcaino expedition.

---

(b) This bay (Bodega), together with Point Reyes, was discovered in 1595 by Sebastian Cermenon, a Manila pilot. He named the bay San Francisco and the point, Reyes. Hence the misunderstanding of the navigators and padres in 1769. They confounded the two names and believed that the soldiers had re-discovered the bay named by Cermenon.

As soon as the vessel arrived the entire party moved down to the beach at Monterey. "Beneath an oak tree near the water's edge," wrote Father Crespi, "a brush wood shelter was erected. An altar was arranged and the bells suspended. The celebration began with the loud ringing of the bells. Then President Serra, vested with alb and stole, the entire company knelt and sung the hymn of the day, 'Veni Creator Spiritus' (Come, Holy Spirit). The President then blessed the water and the great cross which had been erected. He then sprinkled the shore and all of the surroundings with holy water 'in order to drive away all infernal enemies.' Thereupon High Mass was celebrated at the altar of Our Lady. At the close of the mass 'Salve Regina' (Hail to Our Queen) was sung, and the whole ceremony closed with the 'Te Deum Laudamus' (Thee, O God, We Praise)."

In this manner (June 3, 1770) was the mission San Carlos founded. It is now in use as the Catholic church of Monterey. Father Serra was not pleased with the mission location. There was no fertile soil in that locality, and it was too near the soldiers' barracks either for the best interests of the Indian converts or the young women. Permission was given by the King, and in November, 1770, the mission proper was removed to the beautiful Carmelo valley. A temporary building erected upon a high knoll was used as a mission until 1791. The corner-stone of the present mission was laid in 1793. Four years later the church was dedicated (c).

Father Serra was a great admirer of Francis de Asis, founder of the Franciscans, and he was anxious to have a mission founded in his honor.

---

(c) This mission building was the largest and best in California. Its walls were built of a soft yellow sandstone, found in that vicinity, which hardens in the air. The cement between the blocks was made of soft mud mixed with finely powdered sea shells. The roof timbers were formed of small oak trees, transported from the hill on the shoulders of the Indians. The roof timbers were fastened together with nails imported from Spain. As the supply was limited, the padres made use of long narrow strips of cattle hide. The roof covering was of sun-dried brick, oval shaped. Stone steps gave access to the two square towers, the one a bell tower, the other opening into the choir loft.



When Galvez named the mission to be founded, **Father Serra** exclaimed: "Is there to be no mission to our **Father Saint Francis**?"

Galvez replied:

"If **St. Francis** desires a mission, let him show us his port and we will build one there."

Serra, learning of the discovery of the bay, believed that God had guided the Portola party to that point, and he declared: "Our **Father St. Francis** has made known to us his port, and we will build a mission there."

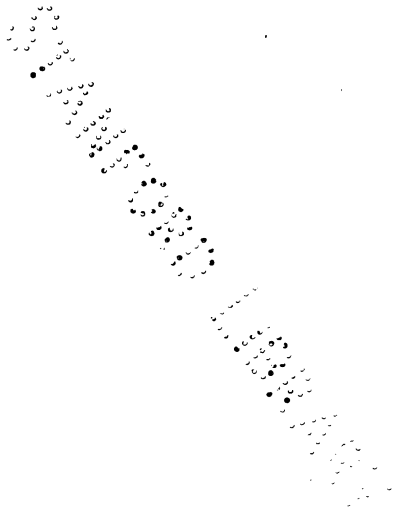
Serra knew not that the port was on the north side of the Golden Gate (d), a point inaccessible to them; so they transferred the name to the present San Francisco bay.

Fathers Cambon and Palou, the latter a very intimate friend of Serra, were sent to San Francisco in June, 1776, to find a mission site. They selected the spot then known as the Dolores lagoon (a spring of water) having there been found in 1773. As the day set apart for the founding of the mission drew near, padres, soldiers and Indians assembled at the presidio. It had been several months established. When all things were ready the company marched along the winding horse path from presidio to mission. The distance was about five miles. An Indian led the procession, bearing a banner of the cross. Behind him marched a second convert carrying an image of **St. Francis**, raised high upon a pole. On arrival, **Father Palou** planted and blessed a large cross. He then celebrated high mass, assisted by three other padres, who had come north from Monterey. The ceremony closed with a discourse upon the life of **St. Francis**.

A temporary church was erected and thus used until 1787. In 1795 the present mission building was completed. Until 1888 the old landmark was a place of worship. In that year the present modern edifice was built. Remarkable as it may appear, the great fire of 1906 destroyed not this venerable mission. Upon reaching the edifice the flames suddenly changed their course.

---

(d) The Golden Gate was so named in 1844 by **John C. Fremont**.





**FATHER JUNIPERO SERRA**  
**President of the Missions, 1769-1784.**

An event very unusual took place in this state November 24, 1913, for the Governor, Hiram W. Johnson, declared it a legal holiday in honor of the 200th anniversary of the birth of Father Junipero Serra. It was a commendable honor, for the good padre was California's first and most remarkable benefactor.

Born on the Isle of Majorca, Spain, November 24, 1713, Serra at the age of 17 joined the Franciscans. He studied for the priesthood, and in 1749 sailed for Mexico, there to labor with the friars of the San Fernando college. He was assigned to missionary work among the Indians of Sierra Gorda. In 1768 the Franciscans were placed in possession of the peninsula missions, and Father Serra was appointed president.

He arrived at Loreto April 1, 1769, and remained in full charge of the Alta California missions until 1784. Then 71 years of age, he was rapidly failing in health. The death of his intimate friend, Father Crespi; the news that the college was unable to send him more padres for the founding of new missions, and the fact that his authority to confirm converts ended in July hastened his death. He died August 28, 1784, and was buried in the "sanctuary fronting the altar of Our Lady Dolores." It was thus recorded in the church record (e).

Two days previous to his death, although very feeble, he insisted on taking communion before the altar. There he knelt during the entire service, and he made confession to Father Palou. At his death the bells were tolled. Weeping Indians came and placed flowers upon his body and half-hour guns were fired at the presidio, Monterey.

Father Serra was a religious fanatic. His entire thought and talk was of a religious nature. Extremely austere in habit, he always slept upon a board. He would wear neither shoes nor stockings, sandals only keeping his feet

---

(e) Some thirty years ago Father Cassova was in charge of the Monterey parish. In looking over some old records he found the register of the death and burial of Father Serra "on the gospel side." To prove the record correct, workmen were called. Digging at the recorded spot, they found the bodies of Fathers Serra, Crespi and Lasuen. The padre last named was the successor of President Serra.

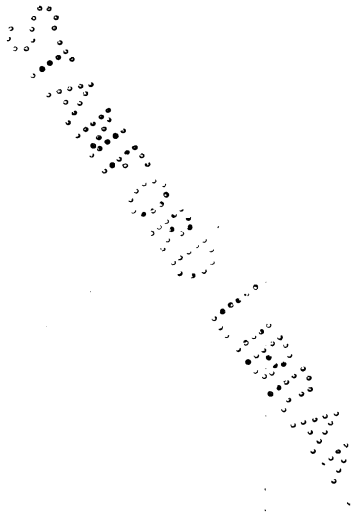
from the earth. He would drink no wine, and ate only the plainest kinds of food. He was also extremely penitent. Often he would inflict self-punishment, after the manner of St. Francis. And Father Palou, his biographer, wrote that Serra at times would beat himself with a stone or chain upon the breast, while in the pulpit, until, bleeding and bruised, he sank to the floor unconscious. Sometimes he blistered his flesh with a burning torch.

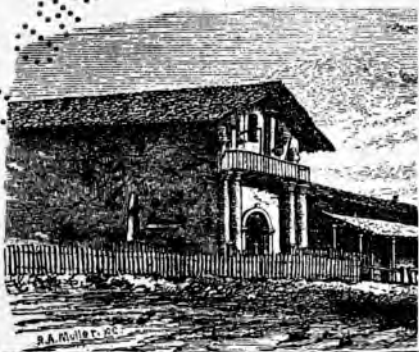
The missions of Alta California were all planned by the padres, the Indians performing the manual work. They were located in the most fertile spots along the coast, the padres being good judges of soil. Some of the missions had a crude system of irrigation. They were about a day's journey apart, and the well known pathway over which the friars trod is now known as "El Camino Real," the king's highway.

In regard to the mission inhabitants, they were all Indians, and in charge of priests, two padres to each mission. In number they varied, according to the zeal of the fathers in charge. For instance, La Soledad at one time had 493, San Antonio 1,046 and La Purisima 1,500 men, women and children.

To obtain converts the soldiers were sent out into the surrounding country to capture and drive in the wild Indians. On one occasion they were unsuccessful. General M. G. Vallejo was sent out with a company of soldiers to bring in a band of Indians. The savages, however, were commanded by a chief named Estanislao, who was a runaway mission neophyte, and, making a severe fight on the Stanislaus river, Vallejo was compelled to retreat.

Life in the mission was somewhat similar to that of the slave in the south. The padre was master and overseer and the Indian was obliged to go or come as he commanded. He was awakened at daylight and compelled to attend mass. Then breakfast was eaten. From sunrise until eleven o'clock the males labored in the fields, sowing or reaping grain; in the orchards, cultivating vines and fruit trees; on the pasture lands guarding stock, and in the mission buildings manufacturing clothing, blankets and various other goods. The women also labored, engaged





**MISSION DOLORES**  
This view of the Mission  
was taken in 1856.



**THE  
SERRA MONUMENT**  
This memorial was  
erected at Monterey in  
1890, by Mrs. Jane La-  
throp, Stanford.

in housework, making blankets, sheets, tablecloths and towels. After they labored until five o'clock the angelus bell rang out at sunset. For a moment the padres and Indians stood with heads bowed, then to church they hastened for evening prayers.

The women of the mission were confined in a nunnery, and they were closely guarded by an old female Indian. The padres encouraged the marriage of the young girls to the soldiers. Hence it was that many of the dusky maidens married at an early age, twelve years, just to obtain their freedom. Every person, Indian or Mexican, upon conversion was baptized. Each new born child was also baptized into the church and the name of every baptized person was placed upon the church register.

In their splendid work for California the mission fathers were prosperous and content. The missions were not only self-supporting, but they exported hides, tallow and food-stuffs. Wine and brandy they also exported in considerable quantities; in 1830 San Fernando mission alone manufactured 2,000 gallons each of brandy and wine. Their property was principally stock. But in 1826 the four missions, Soledad, San Juan Bautista, Carmelo and San Antonio, all now in Monterey county, had \$136,000 worth of foodstuffs, 220,000 cattle, 18,000 horses, 45,000 hogs and 240,000 sheep.

The independence of Mexico in 1821 sounded the death knell of the missions. The Mexican constitution declared the freedom of all citizens, but the political power of the church succeeded in keeping the missions intact until 1834. First the church and then the anti-church party ruled the government. In 1833, however, the anti-churchists, in power, passed a law secularizing the missions. They appointed as Governor of California Jose Figueroa, himself a half-Indian. Following his instructions in 1834, the mission Indians were given their freedom.

With astonishing rapidity the missions crumbled. The buildings began to decay. The stock was stolen or wandered astray, and in a few years nothing was left save the fast falling walls, rotten timbers and broken tiles. This sudden destruction of California's first civilization may be



shown by a single example, that of San Diego de Alcalá. In 1831 the mission register recorded the names of 1,506 Indians. At that time the fathers had 1,196 horses, 8,822 head of cattle and 16,581 sheep. Twelve years later, 1843, there was left not an Indian and only 48 horses and 110 head of cattle.

In that year the Mexican government sold the missions and the remaining mission property to private individuals at ridiculously low prices. The United States boundary commission of 1854, of which Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of State under President Lincoln, was a member, restored the mission churches and surrounding land to the Archbishop of the Catholic church, Joseph Alemany.

**CALIFORNIA'S PASTORAL DAYS**  
**LEADING EVENTS**

---

**1769 - 1834.**

**Beginning of Civilization.**

**Founding of Missions.**

**Slavery of Indians.**

**Priestly Rule.**

**Crude Form of Government.**

**Plenty of Food and Drink.**

**Peace, Contentment and Happiness.**

**Mexican Independence.**

**Freedom of Indians.**

**Agriculture and Horticulture.**



## CHAPTER II.

### SPAIN COLONIZES CALIFORNIA

The King of Spain had long desired a harbor on the western coast where the Manila galleons could obtain wood and water. When he learned of the discovery of San Francisco bay he commanded that it be explored and that a presidio be founded there. Lieutenant Ayala was directed to explore the bay. Sailing from Monterey July 14, 1775, in the San Carlos, on the evening of the ninth day he entered the Golden Gate. (a) The ship was anchored off what is now known as Black Point. The party remained in the harbor nearly forty days, and Ayala explored the waters as far east as the mouths of the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers (b).

The presidio, or barracks, was to be the quarters of the soldiers and their families; for it was decreed that all of the soldiers must be married men with families, healthy and robust, and likely to lead regular lives. Thus they would set a good example to the natives. They must be recruited in Mexico. Maidens could accompany the soldiers, provided they were willing to wed the unmarried soldiers and bring up families.

Captain Anza was sent to Mexico to find recruits. He succeeded in persuading 207 soldiers and colonists to make California their future home. In October, 1775, they left Tubac, Mexico, and traveling overland, March 10, 1776,

---

(a) This was the first vessel to enter the San Francisco harbor. Some years later the San Carlos was stranded on the mud flats of San Francisco bay, and in our time workmen digging at the corner of Clay and Battery streets found the old hull deeply embedded in the mud. Spikes from the old relic are now on exhibition in Golden Gate park museum.

(b) These rivers were discovered in 1772 by Father Crespi and Lieutenant Pages. At this time they were walking along the Contra Costa shore looking for a crossing to Port San Francisco.

they arrived at Monterey. Several weeks later, starting June 17, Lieutenant Moraga in charge of seventeen soldiers, each with a large family, together with seven married colonists, journeyed to San Francisco. They arrived June 27th and camped near a spring of water, which is now the corner of Howard and Twenty-first streets. The following day the party moved to the bay shore to the point now known as Fort Mason. A few days later the San Carlos arrived with supplies and building material. The following month, September 17th, the presidio was dedicated. The ceremony included the celebration of mass, accompanied by cannon salutes.

Presidios were founded at different places along the coast (c). They were so located as to protect the padres from Indian attacks, and also protect the coast from a foreign invasion. The presidio points were Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco. Pueblos or towns were also established. They were located at the presidio points, also San Diego and San Jose. The pueblos were governed by certain rules and regulations prescribed by the King (d).

California was an unknown paradise to all the world save the Spaniards until 1785. In that year the French diplomat Jean Galaup de Perouse, in his exploring expedition around the world, arrived September 14th at Monterey. He remained ten days and was cordially received by the mission fathers. Several scientists accompanied the expedition, and during that time they took copious notes

---

(c) The presidios were all built alike. The walls usually were made of adobe, twelve feet in height and four feet in thickness. Their length and width were from 300 to 400 feet. A cannon was placed at the corner of each of the four walls and at the only entrance a fifth cannon was set. Inside the inclosure family houses, a church, padres' home, storehouses and corrals for stock were built.

(d) Each colonist must live within the bounds of the pueblo, which was six miles square. The government provided him with a house, lot, farming land, seeds, agricultural implements, horses, mules and cows, two of each kind. In return the farmer paid the government from the profits of his rancho. After the debt was paid he must sell his produce to the soldiers at a fair profit, if they wished to buy. Each colonist was compelled to build a house and irrigating ditches. He must do his part in working on the roads and streets, keeping them in condition for travel. He must hold himself in readiness at all times for military duty.

of the flora and fauna of Monterey and sketches of the mission.

Eight years later (November 14, 1792) George Vancouver, an Englishman, sailed into San Francisco bay. During his stay he visited the Santa Clara mission. He was the first foreigner to travel that distance inland. A few weeks later he visited Monterey. Two years later he returned and was coldly received. The Spaniards wanted to know why he so quickly returned.

The Russian ship *Rurick*, in command of Otto Kotzebue, touched at San Francisco October 2, 1816. It was another world exploring party. One of the scientists, Johann Eschscholtz, discovered the golden poppy. It was named *eschscholtzia* after its discoverer. It is now the state flower.

In the latter part of the century the merchantmen and other vessels sailing in the north Pacific began touching at the California ports for wood and water. The first vessel to arrive was the United States man-of-war *Otter*, Captain Ebenezer Dorr. She carried six cannon and a crew of twenty-six men. Entering the port of Monterey, her captain was supplied with wood and water. When ready to sail he asked permission of Governor Borica to land eleven English sailors who had secretly boarded his vessel at Botany bay, Australia. The Governor refused his consent. It was a violation of Spanish law to land any foreigners. The shrewd Yankee captain, however, that night forced the sailors at the point of a pistol to go ashore. He then speedily put to sea. Borica was very angry. Making the best of the situation, however, he put the men to work as carpenters and blacksmiths. Their wages were 19 cents a day.

Spain was at all times suspicious of foreigners and the Californians were prohibited from trading with foreign vessels as an almost prohibitive custom house tax was imposed. This, however, did not prevent the custom house officers from receiving bribes, nor did it prevent the citizens from secretly buying goods. The smuggling of all kinds of goods was extensively carried on under both the Spanish and Mexican governments.

The first vessel to engage in this illegal traffic was the Alexander, Captain Brown. He entered San Diego harbor February 26, 1803, giving as his excuse his supply of water and wood was limited. The commandante gave him water and permission to cut wood, but he seemed to require an extra large amount, for his men were eight days at work. During this time the captain was also busy. With the natives he was exchanging goods for otter skins. He succeeded in getting 490 fine ones. Then the custom house officer caught him and confiscated the entire stock. The skins were stored in the government warehouse on the beach. Brown was ordered to leave the port. He sailed directly for San Francisco bay. The second ship entering that port was the Eliza, 1799, Captain Rowen.

A few days after the sailing of the Alexander, (March 17, 1803) the Lelia Byrd, Captain Shaler, entered the San Diego port. The captain came for the express purpose of seizing the otter skins taken from Captain Brown, Shaler having heard of the affair at San Blas. The Lelia Byrd, 175 tons, loaded with general merchandise, rounded Cape Horn, and, touching at the ports of Mexico, exchanged \$10,000 worth of goods for 1,600 otter skins.

The custom house officer with an escort of five soldiers boarded the vessel. The captain made known his wants, and the officer promised to furnish wood and water the following day. Rodriguez, the lieutenant, left the ship, leaving the guard on board. Shaler in conversation with the sergeant, punctuating his remarks with coin, learned that over 1,000 skins lay in the warehouse exclusive of those taken from the Alexander. This was indeed a rich prize, and that night Shaler sent out two boats to get the lay of the land. One of the boats, containing a mate and two sailors, was captured. The prisoners, strongly bound, were left upon the beach under a guard of three dragoons. Early in the morning First Mate Cleveland, accompanied by four sailors, each armed with a brace of pistols, easily released their shipmates and rowed rapidly to the ship, which immediately set sail for the open sea, with the Spanish soldiers on board.

The gunners at the fort, seeing that the enemy was

about to escape, fired a nine-pound ball across the ship's bow. The ship then answered with a broadside from her six-pounders. Cannon balls rattled lively in the rigging of the vessel, but she ran beyond the range of the battery without receiving any serious injury. The captain then landed the terrified guard upon the beach and put to sea. So happy were they because of their release, they shouted "Viva los Americanos!" (Hurrah for the Americans!)

The Russians, in 1803, crossing Behring straits, settled at Sitka, Alaska. The country was cold, barren and unproductive and the colonists came near starving to death. They were saved, however, by the timely arrival of the American ship Juno, 206 tons, loaded with foodstuffs and other goods. The colonists bought the ship and cargo for \$8,000 and the provisions gave them partial relief. As Alaska was then a desolate, unproducing soil, the Russian Ambassador, Rezanoff, sailed to San Francisco in the Juno in April, 1806. His object was to open up trade with the Spaniards. As he entered San Francisco bay, April 5th, and attempted to sail past Fort San Joaquin, the sentinel on duty shouted in Spanish, "What ship?" "Russian," was the reply. "Let go your anchor!" "Si, senior; si, senior!" The wise captain ran out of range of the old cannon; then he cast anchor.

The Ambassador was accompanied to San Francisco by the famous naturalist, Langsdorff. As the two men stepped from the boat to the shore they were received by Commandante Luis Arguello, with an escort of twenty dragoons, and Father Uria. Langsdorff, speaking in the Latin tongue, explained the mission of his party. This explanation was satisfactory to the commandante. Later the Ambassador and his officers were entertained by Luis Arguello and his family.

Governor Arrillaga at Monterey was immediately informed of the presence of the Russians. He came up from the capital on horseback, and in the French language greeted Rezanoff. The trading proposition was discussed, and although the Russian was a suave talker and a keen diplomat, he could not persuade the Governor to permit any violation of the Spanish law prohibiting trade with foreign



nations. Even the clink of coin failed to swerve him from his duty.

The Commandante Arguello was a close friend of the Governor. Learning this, the shrewd Ambassador began making love to the Commandante's daughter, and succeeded in winning her hand in marriage. Through Arguello, Rezanoff then succeeded with the Governor and an exchange of goods was permitted. The Ambassador, unloading the cargo of the ship, took in exchange such goods as he required—beans, peas, tallow, butter, flour and wheat—\$5,000 in value. Sailing from the harbor May 21st, he fired a salute while passing the fort. The guns of the fort answered.

Russia even in the early day had no fear of Spain, and in 1809 a company of Russians, landing at Bodega bay, during a six months' hunting and trapping season, obtained over 20,000 otter skins. Kuskoff, the leader also explored the country with the object in view of establishing there a Russian settlement. In January, 1810, he again landed at Bodega, accompanied by ninety-five Russians, twenty-five of them being mechanics of various trades. They erected log cabins and blockhouses for defense, and lived there and flourished for thirty years (e). At the end of that time, September, 1841, they packed their household goods in ships and returned to their native land. They sold over \$30,000 worth of property to John A. Sutter. In the collection was the famous Sutter cannon, now in the museum, Golden Gate park.

We are now approaching that time when the Mexican nation would no longer shout "Hail to the King!" The last Spanish Governor was Lieutenant Pablo Vincente de

---

(e) General Marino G. Vallejo visited Fort Ross in 1833, bearing instructions from the Governor demanding that the Russians leave the territory. He found a happy, prosperous community of nearly three hundred persons, men, women and children. They enjoyed all the comforts of life, and, the high officials, its luxuries. They had expensive furniture, a fine library, a piano, and the music of the best composers. The colonists raised all kinds of stock and fowl and harvested wheat from 20,000 acres of fenced land. They had in bearing peach, cherry, prune and apple trees, also grape vines. They manufactured their own lumber with a pit and whipsaw, tanned their own leather, ground their own flour and made all kinds of iron tools.

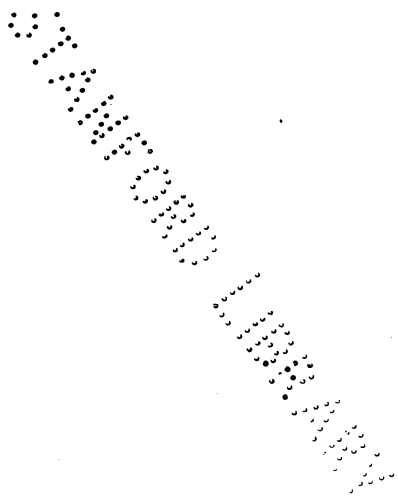
Sola. He arrived at the capital Monterey, August 30, 1815, and priests, soldiers and Indians came from all parts of the territory to welcome him. A celebration and reception were given him on the second day of his arrival. The twenty padres, forming in procession, marched from the mission to the presidio, led by native musicians and singers. On arrival the friars sang a "Te Deum" because of the safe voyage of the Governor from Mexico. Then followed a military review on the plaza. Sola then addressed the troops and was greeted with "Viva! Viva el Sola!"

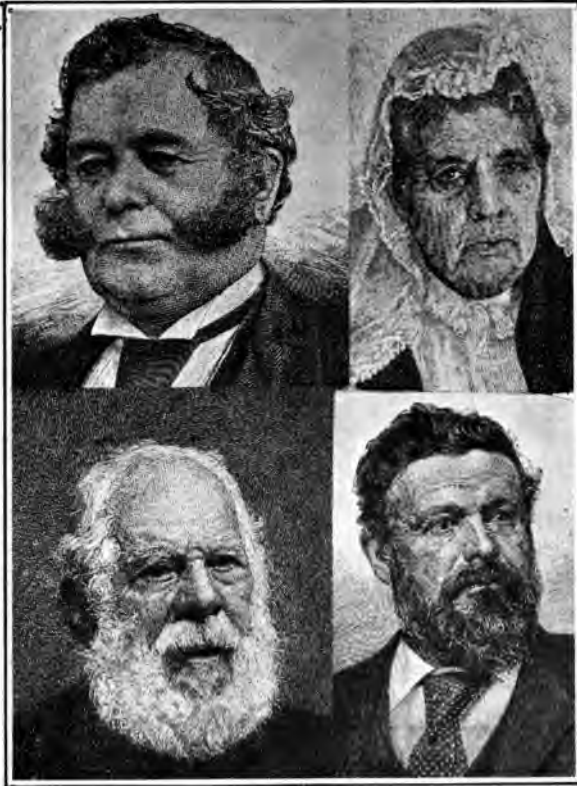
The social reception was the most pleasing as the Governor was quite a "ladies' man." The women took charge of the executive mansion, a one-story adobe house, and as the Governor arrived he was welcomed by twenty young and pretty señoritas. Each girl in turn kissed the Governor's hand and received from him gifts of bon-bons. An address of welcome was then given by Dona Magdalena Estudillo, the wife of the commandante. The reception concluded with a feast. The tables were laden with various kinds of meat and game, olives from San Diego, oranges from San Gabriel, and the famous "oven fruit" of San Antonio flour. The dishes were decorated with beautiful flowers from the garden of Felipe Garcia. After the banquet the militia, dressed in full costume, gave exhibitions of horsemanship. Then followed a bull and bear fight. The festival ended with a grand ball in the commandante's house, tendered to the Governor by the ladies of Monterey.

In September, 1821, Mexico declared her independence of Spain. She established an imperial government, and Iturbide was declared Emperor, to be hailed as Augustin I. The news of the change in government was not known in California until February, 1822. The militia and the California junta (legislature) then assembled at Monterey and took the oath of allegiance to the new government. Then followed religious services and a sermon by Father Padres. The evening closed with illuminations, the firing of salutes and cheers—"Viva la independencia Mejicana!" (Hurrah for the independence of Mexico!) The citizens and the majority of the priests in mission and pueblo took the oath.

Some padres, however, strong royalists, refused to take the oath of allegiance. They were banished from the territory.

Governor Sola, although he had boasted of his strong loyalty to Spain, turned traitor immediately, and was rewarded. He was the first Mexican Governor. His full name was Augustin Fernandez de San Vincente Sola. In August several flags of the new republic were brought to California by a high church official. Then the flag of Castile, which floated over the capitol and the custom house, was lowered and the standard of Mexico broken to the breeze. The citizens and the militia again shouted "Viva la independenciam—Viva el Emperador Augustin I!" It ended with a feast and a ball. Two years later the Mexicans dethroned their Emperor Iturbide and established a government similar in some respects to that of the United States.





**FAMOUS NATIVE BORN SPANIARDS**  
General Marino G. Vallejo, his wife Benecia, after whom  
Benecia was named, ex-Governor Pio Pico,  
and Juan B. Castro.

## CHAPTER III.

### MEXICAN-CALIFORNIA EVENTS

The Mexicans were intelligent enough to free their country from Spain, but they could not peacefully govern it. And during their twenty-five years' possession of California there was an almost continuous quarrel over civil and church affairs.

One cause of trouble was the location of the capital. In February, 1825, the Imperial Congress appointed Jose Echeandia as Governor of Baja and Alta California. For convenience he selected San Diego as the capital seat. Monterey up to this time had always been the capital. When Luis Arguello, the retiring Governor, left Monterey to deliver the official documents to Echeandia he appointed no person as Governor. The council at Monterey, however, appointed Jose Estudillo Governor. There was a quarrel over the question of the capital, which continued for several months. The Congress then, to avoid all further dispute, appointed Manuel Victoria Governor. He selected Monterey as the capital seat.

After a short time in power, however, he left California. Before his departure he appointed ex-Governor Echeandia as Governor. He returned to San Diego. Then Monterey rose up in arms. Captain V. Zamorano of that pueblo raised a force and declared himself Governor. Los Angeles now came into the fight. The "junta" of that town elected Pio Pico as Governor and congratulated him on being "a son of the soil." Again, to settle the fight, the home government sent Jose Figueroa. Three years in office, Figueroa died at San Juan Bautista mission on September 29, 1835. Before his death the dying official appointed General Jose Castro, of Monterey, Governor. The Los Angeles citizens refused to recognize Castro. Doing politics, they succeeded in having their citizen, Nicholas Gutierrez

appointed Governor. **They** also succeeded in having the Mexican Congress pass a law that henceforth Los Angeles should be the capital of the territory.

The Los Angeles Governor was driven out of the country by Juan Bautista Alvarado and his army from Monterey. Alvarado was then proclaimed Governor. San Diego and Los Angeles, joining forces, revolted and proclaimed Carlos Carrillo Governor. He declared Los Angeles the capital. On the day of his inauguration, December 6, 1837, salutes were fired from the big cannon brought over from San Gabriel. "The city," says Guinn, "was illuminated for three successive evenings. Cards of invitation were issued to the people of the surrounding country to attend the ceremony, they to be dressed as decently as possible." As the Governor took the oath of office the artillery thundered forth a salute and the bells rang out a merry peal. The Governor made a speech, then all attended church, where high mass was celebrated and the "Te Deum" sung. An inauguration ball closed the celebration. Outside the ballroom the tallow dips flared and flickered from the portico, bonfires blazed in the streets and cannon boomed salvos from the old plaza.

Then Alvarado arose in his wrath and charged upon the happy Los Angeles people. He had as his assistants Jose Castro and Pio Pico, two of the best commanders in the territory. Organizing an "army" of 200 men, by forced marches they soon reached Los Angeles and routed the enemy. Shortly after the surrender of the pueblo, word was received that the supreme government had appointed Alvarado as Governor.

At this time the Mexican government became alarmed at the rapid increase of foreigners. To check this immigration General Jose Micheltorena was sent to California with an army of 400 men. They were recruited principally from the jails and streets of Mexico.

Micheltorena came as Military Commandante and Governor of California. He landed at San Diego September, 1842. On his march to Monterey he was given an ovation all along the route. Los Angeles paid him high honors, for the people believed the Governor would make that pueblo the capital. The national fiesta, September 16th (inde-

pendence day), was postponed until his arrival. Then salutes were fired, speeches made and for three days the city was illuminated "that the people might give expression to the joy that should be felt by all patriots in acknowledging so worthy a ruler." The general remained in Los Angeles nearly a month. The citizens were glad to see him go, for his army of criminals had been committing all manner of thievery and other crimes.

The citizens of Monterey submitted to the criminal acts of this vagabond army until November, 1844. Then they arose in rebellion. They formed an organization with Pio Pico and Jose Castro as leaders. "Drive out the cholos!" was their battle cry. The Governor quieted the tumult and promised to ship the criminals from the territory. He broke his promise, however, when he learned that Captain John A. Sutter with 100 men, the Sutter Rifles, were coming to his assistance. Sutter, leaving the fort with his company January 1, 1845, joined the Micheltorena forces near the Salinas river. Marching south near the Cahuenga pass, February 28 they were confronted by General Castro. Each general was in command of about 400 men, including many foreigners. The leading Americans persuaded all of the foreigners to withdraw from the fight. This so crippled Micheltorena's army that after six hours' cannonading, in which no one was injured, he surrendered. A few weeks later Micheltorena and his 200 men were banished from California. They marched from Los Angeles to San Pedro "with all the honors of war, trumpets playing and drums beating," and embarked on the American brig *Don Quixote*. The citizens paid the captain, John Paty, \$10,000 to carry the "army" to Mexico.

The cause of Micheltorena's banishment was his encouragement and the importation of criminals into California. That was not the first time that the government had sent criminals into the territory, and the citizens were determined to resent it. As early as 1816 a band of pirates burned and pillaged Monterey. The Governor, Pablo de Sola, had not sufficient soldiers to defend the capital, and the following year he requested the government to send him troops. Mexico sent him soldiers recruited from the



lowest class of population. Sola shipped them back to Mexico as soon as possible. In 1829 the Mexican Secretary of Justice advised that all convicted prisoners be deported to California instead of Vera Cruz. Carrying out that advice, in 1829, 130 criminals were sent into the territory.

Early in the century hunters and trappers began moving westward; hunting and trapping, they opened a pathway over the trackless desert and blazed a way across the mountains into the great San Joaquin valley. Ofttimes they discovered safer and shorter routes of travel. In after years Kit Carson, Jim Beckworth, Jim Bridges and others acted as guides to immigrating parties. The trappers opened up trails and traveled to California, some by way of Santa Fe, New Mexico; others followed along the Platte river, Fort Laramie, Fort Bridger, Salt Lake, the sink of the Humboldt, Truckee and Sutter's Fort. One at least, Joe Walker, entered California through the pass which bears his name.

The first of these "men of the forest" to enter California was the trapper, Jedediah Smith. He arrived at San Diego in December, 1826, over the Santa Fe and Colorado route. Smith visited the settlement for a supply of food, and having no passport, he was arrested by Governor Echeandia as a spy. At the request of several foreigners he was released. The following year Smith was killed by Indians.

The same year, 1827, James Pattie, accompanied by his son, a boy of 15 years, led a trapping party into California. Visiting San Diego, Pattie and the boy were arrested as spies. While in prison the father died. The son on being released returned home. A minister, hearing a recital of the terrible suffering and hardships of the party, published a book. President Monroe in his message to Congress gave a short sketch of the trapper's life. Ewel Young, another well known trapper, in 1828 came into the territory in command of thirty men. Young returned in 1830, accompanied by the trapper, William Wolfskill, later one of the first fruit growers of Southern California. The party came from Santa Fe. They brought with them a large quantity of closely woven colored blankets, Mexican manufacture, which they proposed trading to the Indians for beaver and otter skins.

The trappers were preceded by many foreigners, who arrived in trading ships and whaling vessels. The first to arrive was the Scotchman John Gilroy, after whom the town of Gilroy was named. Gilroy landed in 1814 from the brig Isaac Todd. He became a naturalized Mexican citizen, married a Spanish senorita and grew up with the country. Thomas Doak, arriving at Monterey in 1816, was the first American settler. There were fourteen foreigners in the country in 1822, coming from England, Ireland, Portugal, Scotland and America. This number included Robert Livermore, after whom Livermore valley was named.

Among these foreigners there were a number of bright business men, who located in California for various causes. William Gale, an American, located at Monterey in 1821 for the purpose of opening a direct trade between Monterey and the Boston house of Bryan, Sturgis & Co. (a). This was the first foreign-established house in the territory. The next year, 1822, two Englishmen, W. E. P. Hartnell and William Richardson (b), the mate of a ship, located at Monterey. Hartnell came as the agent of the English firm, John Begg & Co., with a branch house in Lima, Peru. He was a fine scholar and readily spoke the English, Spanish and French languages. He established a trading house and, marrying one of the Carrillos, reared a family of twenty-seven children. He was followed in 1824 by the second American trader, Jacob Leese (c). David Spence, the Scotchman, came to superintend the meat-packing es-

---

(a) Up to this time all merchant ships touched at Chinese ports before coming to California.

(b) William Richardson became a naturalized citizen and married into a prominent Spanish family. He opened up a general merchandising business, but in 1833 he removed to Yerba Buena (good herb). His reason for the removal was that Governor Figueroa made him a warden of that port. Richardson was also given a pueblo lot, 100 varas square. A vara is 33 1/3 feet. Richardson selected a lot on Dupont, now Grant street, midway between Clay and Washington. He carried on an extensive business, exchanging goods for hides, tallow and furs. Whaling ships now began entering the harbor in large numbers. They anchored in what is known as Richardson bay. The enterprising Englishman removed to that point, and purchasing two sailing vessels of the mission fathers, began an extensive business with the whaling ships.

(c) Jacob Leese first began business in Los Angeles. Governor Chico and many ship captains advised him to remove to Yerba Buena, and in 1836 he located there. Selecting a lot 200 varas square on

establishment of Begg & Co., 1826. He was naturalized, married, obtained a large tract of land in Monterey county and held several government offices. John Marsh, arriving overland in 1836, located on a grant at the foot of Mt. Diablo (d), the Devil's mountain. Marsh there built a residence later known as the "stone house." Many years after the place was bought by John Muir, the California naturalist, and was occupied by him until he died in 1915. Pierre Sansevain, a French carpenter, in 1839 arrived direct from France. Years after he became one of the leading vineyardists and winemakers of California. In that year, 1839, W. D. M. Howard, after whom Howard street, San Francisco, was named, arrived by water, and John A. Sutter came overland.

In 1840 there was considerable excitement in the western states regarding California. Many letters had been received by residents and the western press published articles and letters regarding the land beyond the Rockies. They told of the warm climate, the fertile soil and the land free of cost. It created a desire among the ever restless rovers to emigrate to the far west. One of the first parties to cross the plains was the Captain Bartelson company of 32 persons. It included Mrs. Benjamin Kelsey and her child, Josiah Belden, later of Santa Clara county; John Bidwell, founder of Chico, and Charles M. Weber, founder of Stockton. The party left Kansas May 18, 1841. They reached

---

the southwest corner of the streets now known as Clay and Grant, he erected a small one-story building from lumber shipped from Santa Cruz. It was the first wood-built structure in California. It was completed July 4, 1836, and in it was held the first 4th of July celebration. Upon one end of the roof floated the stars and stripes, and upon the opposite gable fluttered the Mexican standard. About sixty persons from across San Francisco bay came to the celebration. Leese provided a dinner and the event closed with a dance, which continued throughout the following day. While in Santa Cruz Leese met the sister of General Vallejo and April 7, 1837, they were married. The following year at Yerba Buena, April 14, 1838, a daughter was born, Rosalie, the first white child in California.

(d) Regarding the origin of this peculiar name, there is an Indian legend and a Spanish story. The Indians said that many moons ago fire belched from the mountain top and the mountain split asunder. It is of volcanic formation, say the geologists. One day a party of Spaniards camped there. The devil came out to drive them away. They lassoed his majesty, but he wiggled out of the riatas and ran back into the hill. The Spaniards named it because of this event, El Diablo.

John Marsh's rancho November 4th. Then followed the J. B. Chiles party of 1843. It comprised 28 persons, men, women and children, and included Samuel J. Hensley, who became prominent as a steamboat owner and San Jose capitalist, also Pierson B. Reading. In 1844 there was an immigration of 36 persons to California from Oregon. In that same year Elisha Stevens brought overland a party of 50, including the famous Murphy family of San Jose.

In 1846 the tide of immigration was moving towards the Pacific coast and, says Bancroft, "from May to July some 2,000 emigrants with about 500 teams of oxen, mules and horses plodded their way over the plains between Independence, Missouri, Fort Laramie and Fort Bridger." Some were traveling to Oregon, others were bound for California. Among those traveling to California was the Donner party, comprising a company of 90 persons, over one-half being families. George Donner, the captain of the trains, was quite wealthy, and with an eye for business, he was carrying a stock of merchandise to California to be placed on sale. The company left the frontier, Independence (e), Missouri, in the spring of 1846. As they journeyed along, other emigrants joined their train as a protection against Indians. At one period the train was over two miles in length, and consisted of some 200 wagons and about 500 persons. The train divided July 22nd, about one-half turning north for Oregon.

On arrival at Wadsworth, now a railroad station, the Donner party was in a pitifully weak and starving condition. They had lost much time, twenty-two days, by the unfortunate mistake of trying to pass through Hastings cut-off. The Indians had stolen many cattle and horses, and, leg-weary and weak from starvation, the animals could only travel slowly. Fortunately, at this time, however, William T. Stanton, accompanied by two Indian guides, met the party with seven mules loaded with beef and flour,

---

(e) St. Louis and Independence were the two principal cities from which all emigrants started for the far west. Thousands of prospective emigrants would gather there during the winter preceding their emigration to purchase goods, food, etc., for the long journey. These were known as the frontier towns.

generously provided by Captain Sutter. Realizing some weeks previous that the entire party would starve if relief were not obtained, Stanton and William McCutcheon started for Sutter's fort. McCutcheon was taken sick and could not return.

Arriving at what is now Reno, Nevada, they camped four days to rest. This was their most unfortunate mistake, for on the night of their arrival at Donner lake, October 30th, two feet of snow fell. They tried to move out of the valley and failed. On the third night a heavy, blinding storm was upon them. The stock wandered away and perished in the drifting snow. The men succeeded in finding a few of the animals by means of long poles. They were saved for food.

For three weeks the party endeavored to leave its snow-bound prison. Every effort left them weaker and less liable to succeed. Finally fourteen of the immigrants, known as the "forlorn" party, concluded to start for Sutter's fort and obtain assistance. The party included William Stanton and five mothers of families. They said the food supply would last a little longer if they were gone. They left the camp December 16th on snow shoes which they had made. They took a six days' supply of food only, this consisting of slices of beef, a little coffee and sugar. They suffered terrible hardships from cold and hunger. During a heavy storm they were compelled to lie buried between their blankets under the snow for thirty-six hours. Christmas day six of the band had died of cold, weakness and starvation, this including the brave and self-sacrificing Stanton, a bachelor, who had not a relative or kin in the party. The food supply had long since been eaten and they subsisted on human flesh and pieces of moccasin. Seven of the party on January 27, 1847, succeeded in reaching Johnson's rancho. Word was sent to the fort that a party of immigrants was in a starving condition at Truckee Meadows. A relief party of trappers was immediately organized and with pack mules loaded with food they started for the lake. On arrival, February 19th, they saw a terrible scene. The cabins were covered deep with snow. Within, many of the occupants were dead, and those alive, scarcely able to walk,

were living on human flesh, cattle bones and rawhide, softened in boiling water. The party carried with them twenty of the survivors to the settlement. The second and third relief party brought out all but five. The fourth relief party found only one person alive. Ninety persons that eventful night, nearly four months before, camped on the shore of beautiful Lake Donner, so named after the party; only forty-eight lived to see the settlements. General Stephen Kearny on his way east in 1847 camped at that spot and burned all the evidence of that horrible tragedy.

The most useful population immigrating to California at this time were the Mormons. Driven out of Nauvoo in 1845 because of their polygamous practices, they were seeking some place of rest. Thousands marched westward and located at Salt Lake. About 500 joined what was known as the "army of the west." Under the command of General Stephen Kearny they left Council Bluffs July 20, 1846. Traveling by the Santa Fe route, they arrived at Warner's rancho, near San Diego, January 21, 1847. Accompanying the battalion were nearly fifty women. It was a march of great danger and suffering. On several occasions the army came near starving to death. From Santa Fe the army was under the command of Colonel St. Cooke and Lieutenant George Stoneman, of California.

Another party of Mormons, comprising 70 men, 68 women and 100 children, left New York February 4, 1846, in the 370-ton ship Brooklyn. They were in charge of Elder Samuel Brannan (f). The ship was loaded with

---

(f) Samuel Brannan, born in Saco, Maine, in 1819, was a natural speculator, and early in life he traveled in every state in the Union, speculating in land. On arrival in San Francisco he immediately took the lead in every social, commercial, political and reformatory event. He surprised thousands of persons by his reckless extravagance of money, his bold speculations, his bravery in defying the criminal class and finally his dissipation, for he became a continuous drinker. He spent thousands of dollars for and with his friends, and died a pauper, crippled and diseased, almost alone, in Escondido, Mexico, May 7, 1889.

His enterprises were many. He established a store at Coloma, founded a colony on the Stanislaus river, built two flour mills, engaged in the China trade (1849), purchased a large number of San Francisco lots and built houses upon them. "They were distinguished for their strength and magnificence," said the *Annals*, "and formed some of the most striking and beautiful features of the city." In that same year, 1851, he visited the Sandwich islands, bought land

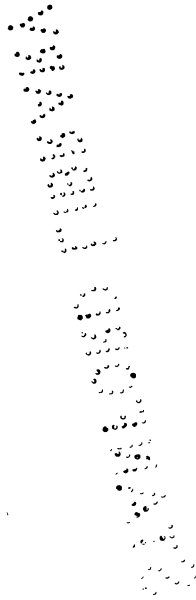
everything necessary for founding a colony, such as agricultural implements, tools of every kind, seeds and plants, the machinery for three flour mills and the complete newspaper plant of Brannan's New York paper, *The Prophet*. After an uneventful voyage around Cape Horn, the Brooklyn anchored in San Francisco bay July 31st, after a ten days' stop at Honolulu. When the ship left New York war had not been declared, and the Mormons believed that they were going to Mexico, and when they saw the United States flag over the fort and the custom house they were bitterly disappointed. Brannan is reported as exclaiming, "There is that damned flag again!"

This immigration was, as I have stated, of great benefit to the territory. The immigrants were all industrious and of the hard-working class. If a pick and shovel man was wanted, there was a Mormon ready to do the work; if a blacksmith, carpenter or painter, there was a handy man. The women were also industrious, and they did sewing, washing or housework. For a season the Mormons in Yerba Buena were in the majority. At that time, 1847, William Leidsdorff gave a ball in honor of Commodore Stockton, and nearly all of the women present were Mormons.

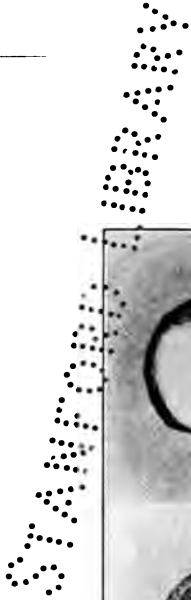
Trouble with their leader, Brannan, soon after their arrival broke up the colony. Some traveled south and founded San Bernardino, making it a beautiful town. Brigham Young in 1858 called all of the faithful home to Zion. Selling all of their property at a sacrifice, they returned to Utah. Quite a number of colonists under Brannan's direction founded a settlement on the Stanislaus river, which they called New Hope. They built a sawmill, cabins and fences and planted eighty acres of grain. They irrigated it in ditches from the river water. They soon quarreled, however, and abandoning the place, in 1851 returned to Salt Lake.

---

and built houses. He gave liberally to churches, schools, individuals and various charities. He imported breeds of sheep and blooded horses, reclaimed tule lands, invested in railroad, telegraph and express company stock, stimulated small farming, and opened Callstoga springs, Sonoma county, as a health resort.







**MEXICAN WAR LEADERS**  
**Captain John C. Fremont, General Stephen A. Kearny and**  
**Christopher Carson.**

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE CALIFORNIA CONQUEST.

The American immigration to California was no chance movement, but a well understood scheme to colonize the land and make of it an independent territory like Texas, or at the proper time assist the United States in its acquisition.

It was well known that the South desired California, and the government, says Rhodes, was "goaded on to war" the Mexican nation. The object of the war was aptly explained by Lowell in his Bigelow Papers:

"They just wanted this Californy  
So's to lug new slave states in,  
To abuse ye and to scorn ye,  
And to plunder ye like sin."

The United States was not alone in this desire for Mexican domain. France had upon this coast eight naval vessels, and her Vice Consul, M. Eugene Deflot de Mofras, declared "California will belong to any nation that will take the trouble to send a ship of war and 200 soldiers." From 1841 until 1842 he remained in the territory working in the interest of France.

Did England desire to annex California? The Hudson Bay Company's agent, George Simpson, declared "San Francisco will, to a moral certainty, sooner or later fall into the possession of the Americans unless England takes it." And England at that time, 1842, had four men-of-war cruising the Pacific waters. Each of these nations had a Pacific coast fleet superior to that of this government, and for what purpose is not publicly known. The United States believed that they had been sent to this coast to seize the territory as soon as Mexico declared war.

In the spring of 1842 Commodore Ap Catesby Jones in command of five vessels of war was lying at Callao, Peru, "awaiting events." His instructions from the government

were to sail immediately and seize California if war were declared between Mexico and the United States.

He was cut off from all communication with Washington, and he had no means of knowing if war were declared except by reports. Early in September, however, he believed the fight was on. Sailing September 7, on October 19 he anchored in Monterey bay.

The following morning 150 marines landed on the beach and took possession of the pueblo. The Mexican flag was lowered and the stars and stripes broken to the breeze. Commodore Jones then issued his proclamation. It was read to the people in English, then in the Spanish language.

The next day Jones learned that all of the newspaper reports were untrue. Neither Thomas O. Larkin, the United States Consul, nor any of the Mexicans had heard of any war. The Commodore, now believing that he had been over hasty, ordered the marines again to board the ships. The Mexicans again raised aloft their flag. Jones, firing a salute to the Mexican standard, October 21 sailed from the harbor.

After the Monterey affair the Californians became very suspicious of the Americans, and when, in January, 1846, Captain John C. Fremont appeared at Monterey dressed in the full uniform of a United States officer, General Castro inquired his business. Fremont replied that he was engaged in an exploring (a) expedition. His men were on the frontier of the department. They were out of supplies, and he had come to purchase food and clothing.

Fremont asked permission, which was granted, to winter his men and animals in the San Joaquin valley. Two months later Castro was surprised to learn that Fremont and his "explorers" were camped at Hartnell's rancho, in the Salinas valley, Monterey. A messenger from General Castro the following day commanded Fremont to leave the department, such being the orders of the supreme government.

---

(a) Fremont's explorers comprised sixty rough, hardy pathfinders, together with twelve Delaware Indians. The men were all dead rifle shots. Each man was armed with a tomahawk, two pistols and a rifle. They were led by the famous scout, Christopher (Kit) Carson.

Instead of complying with the request, Fremont rode to the summit of the Gavilan mountains. Selecting a good location near Hawk's peak, he erected strong earthen fortifications, raised "Old Glory" and awaited events.

General Castro at San Juan raised a company of some 200 horsemen. They maneuvered back and forth over the plains in sight of Fremont's command, loading and firing three pieces of cannon. They made no movement towards attacking the camp. As Bancroft states, "it would have been foolish for Castro to lead his men up the steep sides of Gavilan peak against a force of sixty expert riflemen, protected by a barrier of earth and logs."

Fremont remained in camp until the night of March 9. He then began his march for Oregon. While in camp on Lake Klamath he was much surprised late one evening to receive private dispatches from Washington. The bearer, Archibald Gillespie, had come direct from the seat of government. What were these dispatches? The public has never learned. They were of sufficient importance, however, to cause Fremont to retrace his steps. May 28 he was in camp at the Marysville buttes, just north of Sutter's fort.

On arrival Fremont found the settlers in that vicinity were greatly excited over the report that General Castro intended to drive all of the Americans from the country. A second rumor said that he had instigated the Indians to massacre all of the families and burn all of the crops. This was indeed alarming news, but it was not true.

For some time previous the trappers in that vicinity had been talking of making California an independent territory. Many of them were daring, reckless men, anxious for a fight, and they declared it a good time to seize Sonoma and declare their independence of Mexico. Under the command of Merritt, who had been elected captain, the party left the buttes at midnight, June 14, 1846, and at dawn the following day they reached the pueblo. The number had increased to thirty-two, and Robert Semple declared "all of them dressed in leather hunting shirts, many of them very greasy and as rough a looking set of men as one could imagine."

The Merritt company easily captured the town. Then, quietly surrounding the home of General Marino G. Vallejo about daylight, four of the party entered the house and took

Vallejo, Victor Pruden and Salvator Vallejo prisoners. The general, with his accustomed liberality, brought out his finest wines and liquors, and soon the entire party was sleepy drunk (b). Later Jacob Leese was arrested and all of the prisoners were taken to Sutter's fort.

Some of the party became much alarmed when they learned that Fremont had not commanded the capture of Sonoma. They wanted to retreat and fly with their families into the mountains, fearing the vengeance of the Mexicans. Then the hero of the occasion, William B. Ide, arose. He defied the enemy (c). His bravery gave encouragement to his companions and they elected Ide captain. The town was then fortified, the bear flag manufactured (d) and with cheers it was raised upon the Mexican flagstaff. That night Ide wrote his famous proclamation, and it was sent all along the coast.

Some time after this William Todd, who was going to Yerba Buena on business, was taken prisoner by the Mexicans. As soon as the settlers learned of his capture a party of nineteen picked men was selected to effect his rescue. Unexpectedly the company under the command of Lieutenant Ford came upon a body of sixty Mexicans under the command of Lieutenant Joaquin de la Torre near San Rafael. The Californians charged upon the Mexicans. The trappers were dead shots. Eight riderless horses galloped over the plains. Torre's men then turned and fled at full speed. Ford's men quickly followed. In the running three more Mexicans fell dead. Two badly wounded fell from

---

(b) In writing of this affair Ide said: "As he entered the house, there sat Dr. Semple, just modifying a long string of articles of capitulation. There sat Ezekiel Merritt, his head fallen; there sat William Knight, no longer able to interpret, and there sat our new captain, Grigsby, as mute as the seat he sat upon. The bottles had well nigh vanquished the captors."

(c) Ide shouted, "Saddle no horse for me. I will lay my bones here before I will take upon myself the ignominy of commencing an honorable work and then feeling like a coward, like a thief, when no enemy is in sight. We are robbers or we must conquer."

(d) The flag was made of unbleached cotton cloth. A strip of red flannel about four inches in width was sewn lengthwise along the lower edge. In the upper left hand corner William Todd with Indian ink had outlined a grizzly bear; beneath the bear he had painted the words, "California Republic." In commemoration of this event, June 14, 1914, a bear flag monument was unveiled at Sonoma.

their saddles. The Americans found their companion in the camp uninjured. This was the first battle of the Mexico-California war.

In the meantime very important events were taking place along the coast. Commodore John D. Sloat, who had been lying at Mazatlan in command of the Savannah, Cyane and Levant, left that port June 2, 1846, and, sailing to Monterey, July 7 took possession of the pueblo. As the flag was raised over the custom house the man-of-war fired a salute of twenty-one guns. Word was sent to Captain Montgomery (e), then at Yerba Buena, to take possession of the pueblo. Landing fifty marines, they marched up to the custom house and, lowering the Mexican flag, broke to the breeze the starry banner. Flags were also sent to Sonoma and Sutter's fort. The courier reached the fort just before dark. The next morning, July 12, "Old Glory" was flung to the breeze and given a salute of twenty-one guns.

Commodore Sloat was relieved from duty July 15 by the arrival of Commodore Robert F. Stockton in the famous man-of-war Congress. He was received with great enthusiasm. His fame was national and his exploits known throughout the world. He was a brave and conscientious commander, but extremely self-conceited, hot-headed and imprudent. He believed that force only could accomplish results; and refusing to listen to the peaceful measures proposed by the leading Americans, he caused the California war and blood was unnecessarily shed.

The policy of the government was not in accord with the actions of Stockton. Commodore Sloat declared when he took possession of Monterey: "I declare to the inhabitants \* \* \* I do not come among them as an enemy; \* \* \* I come as their best friend \* \* \* and its peaceful citizens will enjoy the same rights and privileges as those of other territories." Bancroft, then Secretary of the Navy, wrote to Sloat, June 24, 1845: "You will be careful to preserve, if possible, the most friendly relations with the inhabitants." It was this same peace policy which the Americans

---

(e) Montgomery street, San Francisco, was named after Captain Montgomery. Portsmouth square, where now stands the Stevenson monument, was named after Montgomery's flagship Portsmouth.

such as Thomas O. Larkin, Charles M. Weber, John Marsh, William Leidesdorff and others were trying to adopt when they persuaded the Americans in the Castro and Micheltona armies to withdraw. They pointed out the fact that if the settlers fought in the factional fights they would make enemies of both sides and thus destroy the peaceful settlement of the territory later on.

General Castro was on the parade ground with his company when he learned of the capture of Monterey. Turning to his men, he exclaimed: "What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? All who wish to follow me, right about face; I am going to Mexico." Later, changing his mind, he and Pio Pico fortified Los Angeles.

When Commodore Stockton learned of Castro's stand at Los Angeles, he immediately made preparations to capture the town. Fremont, who had come to Monterey from Sutter's fort with his battalion (f), was ordered to San Diego. He was to take that harbor, and marching north, meet Commodore Stockton near Los Angeles. Fremont sailed July 26 on the Cyane.

The Commodore a week later, August 1, in the Congress with 350 marines and sailors, left for San Pedro. After a week of drilling land tactics, they began their thirty-mile march to Los Angeles. During the march messengers from Castro tried several times to effect proposals of peace. Stockton, however, rejected all terms. Then Castro tried a bluff, and sent word to Stockton that "if he marched upon the town he would find it the graves of his men." Then came the Commodore's laconic reply, "Tell the General to have the bells ready to toll, as I shall be there tomorrow." That night the Californians made a hasty retreat. The following afternoon, August 13, with band playing and colors

---

(f) Walter Colton in describing this cavalcade as it entered Monterey, says: "Fremont riding ahead, dressed in a blouse, leggins and felt hat, was followed by his men, riding two and two, the rifle held in one hand across the pommel of the saddle. Their dress was a long loose coat of deerskin, tied in front with thongs, with pants of the same material. Their long knives, pistols and rifles glittered in the sunlight, while their untrimmed locks, flowing out from under their foraging caps, and their black beards and white teeth gave them a wild, savage aspect. They were allowed no liquor and their discipline was very strict."

flying, Commodore Stockton and Major Fremont took possession of Los Angeles, without a man kill or gun fired.

A few days later Stockton declared the town under martial law (g). Leaving Captain Gillespie in command of fifty marines, the Commodore sailed for Yerba Buena. He was there received with distinguished honors, a procession, a collation and a ball forming part of the celebration. The ball took place in Leidesdorff's house, September 8, 1846, and it was the first dance under the stars and stripes. About 100 Mexicans and Americans were present, including the officers of the Portsmouth.

The placing of the pueblo under martial law greatly angered the Californians. A revolt was started by General M. Flores, and over 300 Mexicans took a solemn oath not to lay down their arms until they had driven out "the accursed Americans." A few days later nearly 600 well-armed Mexicans surrounded the town and demanded its surrender. As Gillespie was caught in a trap, with a few men only, and no supplies, September 30 he surrendered. He was permitted to march out with all honors. He retired to San Pedro. Before his surrender John Brown, an American, called by the Mexicans "Juan Flaco" (Lean John), succeeded in breaking through the Mexican lines. Riding with all speed to Yerba Buena he delivered to Commodore Stockton a dispatch from Gillespie. It was rolled in a cigarette paper and fastened in his hair (h).

Immediately Captain Mervine in command of 400 marines was ordered to Los Angeles. Landing at San Pedro,

---

(g) This law prohibited any of the inhabitants from carrying arms, and all persons must be in their houses from ten o'clock at night until sunrise in the morning.

(h) This life and death ride is one of the most remarkable on record. Juan Flaco rode the entire distance from Los Angeles to San Francisco in six days, and with scarcely any rest. He left Los Angeles about eight o'clock at night, pursued by the Mexicans, who mortally wounded his horse. Carrying his spurs and reata in his hand, he traveled 27 miles and there obtained a second animal. Riding over rocky mountain pathways and swimming streams, he reached Monterey, says Colton, on the evening of the 29th. He had then ridden 480 miles in 52 hours. He expected to find Stockton at Monterey. Taking a little coffee only, and sleeping some three hours, he was up and away for Yerba Buena, 140 miles distant. Gillespie in the Los Angeles Star said, May 28, 1858: "Before sunrise on the 30th Brown was hiding in the bushes in front of the Congress, awaiting the arrival of the early market boat from the frigate. Before seven o'clock Commodore Stockton had the dispatches."



he began his march for the pueblo. Before traveling many miles he was attacked by over 200 Californians. A severe battle was fought. The result to the Americans was disastrous. They lost some fifteen or twenty men and Mervine was compelled to retreat to the Cyane (i). A few days later Commodore Stockton arrived at San Pedro on his way to San Diego. He wisely concluded to continue on his course and retake Los Angeles from the south.

As Stockton's future movements will end the California war, as briefly as possible we will review the events in central California. It was feared that the Flores revolt would incite the northern Mexicans to kill the settlers' families, and also the incoming immigrants. Scouts were sent out to inform the immigrants of the war between the two nations, and guide them as quickly as possible to the Santa Clara and San Jose settlements. To guard the towns two companies were organized, Joseph Aram, an immigrant of 1842, being in command at Santa Clara, and Captain Charles M. Weber (j) of the San Jose volunteers guarded that pueblo.

While the company was out "rounding up" horses for Fremont's battalion, word was received by Captain Weber that Lieutenant Washington A. Bartlett (k) of the sloop Warren had been taken prisoner by Francisco Sanchez. Captain Hull requested Weber to rescue Bartlett, if pos-

(i) In this battle, Captain Weber informed me, the Mexicans fired copper bullets, and many of the marines died in terrible agony. The day was very hot and over-heated, thirsty men, finding a barrel of aguardiente, a vile Mexican liquor, drank large quantities of it and became beastly drunk. Many died from its effects.

(j) Captain Charles M. Weber, a naturalized German, came to California in 1841. For several months he worked at Sutter's fort. In 1843 he opened a general merchandise store at San Jose, and also engaged in the cattle and horse raising business. His commercial relations with the Mexicans placed him on very friendly terms with them, and at one time General Castro offered to make Weber a captain in the Mexican militia. He refused, as he believed to be an American was the highest honor that could be conferred. He also wished to avoid any troublesome alliances with the Mexicans, as he foresaw the trend of events. During the war Weber was commissioned as captain by Hull of the sloop Warren. He obtained a tract of land in the San Joaquin valley, there built the first house and founded Stockton. He named it after Commodore Stockton. He was born in February, 1814, and died in May, 1881.

(k) Bartlett with five men went on shore to purchase cattle for food. They were warned by the settlers to beware of the Mexicans, and not heeding the warning, soon fell into Sanchez's hands.

sible. As Sanchez had over 200 men under his command, Captain Marston with a company of marines and artillery was sent to assist the San Jose volunteers. Sanchez heard of the coming of the marines and anticipating an easy victory, he exclaimed: "Now we will have good American rifles and overcoats."

During the summer, there grew, in a dry creek, near Santa Clara, a heavy growth of mustard. It was impossible to proceed except by roadway. The Californians made no attack until the marines entered the mustard patch. Then the Californians made an assault, firing and then retreating around the hillside. This nearly demoralized the regulars. They could neither open fire, nor could they rapidly advance. Upon reaching the open ground a battle took place. After a two hours' fight Sanchez withdrew with four killed and four wounded. The Americans had only two wounded. This was the famous battle of Santa Clara (1), fought January 8, 1847. Sanchez was soon after taken prisoner.

We left Commodore Stockton on his way to San Diego. On arrival he found himself in a peculiar position. He had no supplies, and the Californians would not sell anything to him. Hence he had to skirmish for food. While the men were engaged in making repairs to their saddles, bridles, clothing, etc., word was brought to Commodore Stockton that General Kearny wished to open communication with him. Captain Gillespie with twenty-six men was ordered to meet Kearny, and that evening, December 3, 1846, he left for Kearny's camp.

In May, 1846, General Stephen A. Kearny was instructed by William G. Marcy, then Secretary of State, to organize what was known as the "Army of the West." This army was in two divisions, the Mormon battalion forming the first division. The second division comprised some 300 dragoons. Leaving Fort Leavenworth July 6, 1846, the dragoons arrived at Santa Fe in August. The pueblo surrendered to Kearny without any resistance. Continuing on to California by way of the Rio Grande, he was surprised, October 6, to meet Christopher Carson. The scout, accom-

---

(1) The women stood on the housetops at Santa Clara and anxiously watched the battle. After the battle the regulars marched into the pueblo and were given a rousing reception and a dinner.

panied by fifteen men, was on his way to Washington, bearing dispatches from Commodore Stockton, then in Los Angeles. The dispatches were sent on by Lieutenant Fitzpatrick. Carson was commanded to act as Kearny's guide to California. Two hundred dragoons were ordered back to Santa Fe, as Carson stated that the California war was ended.

With 100 dragoons and two mountain howitzers Kearny rode on. The march was long and weary and men and animals almost starved. On arrival December 2 at Warner's rancho seven men alone ate a full-grown sheep, so hungry were they.

Captain Gillespie, meeting General Kearny December 5 at the Santa Maria rancho, informed the General that a force of Californians was camped about seven miles away. Kearny was rashly anxious to rout the "stupid Mexicans," as he called them. Kit Carson strongly advised him not to make such a foolish attack, for his men and animals were in no condition to defeat a strong body of mounted Californians.

Kearny, like Stockton, was overly wise, and made his attack at dawn, December 6. Throughout the day they fought, and that night both sides rested. Kearny, however, had met with a heavy loss, two captains, four non-commissioned officers and twelve dragoons being killed.

Early on the morning of December 7 he began his march for San Diego. The Mexicans now began a guerilla warfare and during the day Kearny lost five men. That night he camped on the San Bernardino river. The next day the Mexicans, now 230 strong (100 more having come from Los Angeles), made a furious charge. Kearny, retreating to the hills, found himself trapped. He was surrounded on all sides by Mexicans and the men could get neither food nor water for themselves or their animals. In the consultation regarding their situation, Carson declared, "If we stay here we are all dead men," and he offered to go to San Diego for assistance. He was accompanied by Lieutenant Edward F. Beale and the two brave men that night started on foot on their dangerous journey.

While they were absent the Mexicans attempted to drive a band of horses into the Kearny camp. Their object was

to stampede, if possible, the animals of the camp. The effort failed, but three fat horses were killed by the Americans, and "they formed, in the shape of gravy-soup, an agreeable substitute for the poor steaks of our own worked-down brutes, on which we had been feeding for a number of days."

The Americans could not have withstood the siege very long, but fortunately Carson and Beale succeeded in reaching Stockton's camp, and December 11 Lieutenant Gray arrived in command of 180 marines, with plenty of food and clothing. Kearny the following day resumed his march unmolested and December 12 he was courteously received by Commodore Stockton.

The combined army now numbered nearly 600 men. On December 29 they began their march for Los Angeles. At two points on the march while crossing the San Gabriel river and upon the "Plains of Mesa" the Mexicans, 600 in number, tried to rout the troops. They were each time repulsed, the Americans losing three killed and nine wounded. The Mexican loss was nine killed and fourteen wounded. Stockton again took possession of Los Angeles January 10, 1847, the Mexicans making no resistance.

Two days later Lieutenant Colonel Fremont ended the California war by his treaty of peace at Cahuenga.

After the war was over troops continued to arrive. In January, 1847, the Lexington anchored at Monterey. She had on board company F, Third artillery. In the company were several notable men, among them Lieutenant William T. Sherman and Henry W. Halleck, both famous generals in the Civil war, and Private Benjamin Kooser, editor and newspaper proprietor for many years. The famous Stevenson regiment, numbering over 800 men, also arrived a few months later. The first ships to arrive were the Thomas Perkins, March 6; the Susan Drew, March 19; the Loo Choo, March 30, and the Brutus, April 2, 1847. In the following year, February, 1848, the ships Isabella and Sweden arrived. A lieutenant on the vessel last named was Colonel Thomas E. Ketcham. He was a colonel in the Civil war California Volunteers, and is now living in Stockton ninety-two years of age.

The population of California in 1842, as given by the Frenchman Duflot de Mofras, was about 5,000, not includ-

ing the Indians. He classified them as follows: 4,000 native sons or Californians, 90 Mexicans, 90 Germans, Italians and Portuguese, 80 Spaniards, 80 Frenchmen and 360 Scotchmen, Irishmen and Englishmen. Bancroft says at the close of 1847 the population had increased to 14,000, the natives counting 6,000. The only pueblo with a population of any size was Yerba Buena. In August, 1847, Edward Gilbert, a lieutenant in Stevenson's regiment, found the population to be 459. Six months later, says the Annals, the population was nearly 900, with merchants, mechanics and professional men numbering 157.

One of the leading firms of the town previous to 1846 was the Hudson Bay Company, an English corporation dating back to 1808. Employing several thousand men, French-Canadians principally, they trapped throughout Canada and British Columbia, and as early as 1825 found their way into California. For several seasons they trapped and hunted in the San Joaquin valley, near Stockton.

Their headquarters were at Vancouver, British Columbia. In 1841 Sir James Douglas, coming from that point to Monterey, succeeded in establishing trade relations with the Mexicans, with headquarters at Yerba Buena. William Rae, a brother-in-law of Chief James McLaughlin, was sent to the bay to take charge of the new firm. Rae purchased the two-story Leese building. He was not a commercial success. He was, however, a good customer of "John Barleycorn." After losing about \$15,000, on January 19, 1845, he shot and killed himself. His was the first inquest in San Francisco. The body was buried in the yard, and in 1854 uncovered by workmen digging a sewer. This was one of San Francisco's historic spots, as later the banking house of James King of William was there located.

**THE DAYS OF GOLD**  
**LEADING EVENTS**

---

**1848 - 1860**

**Discovery of Gold**

**A Riot of Crime**

**Scarcity of Women**

**Organization of State**

**Founding of Religion**

**Corruption of Politics**

**Enforcement of Lynch Law**

**Organization of Political Parties**

**Religious and Fraternal Societies**

**Mercantile and Commercial Activities**

**Restless Condition of People**



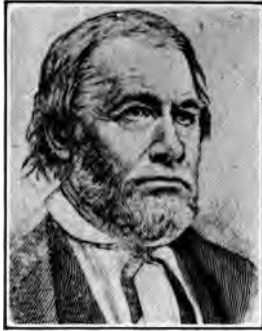
100

100

100

100





**JAMES W. MARSHALL**  
The discoverer of gold.



**SUTTER'S MILL**  
Where gold was found.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE CRY OF GOLD.

The cry of gold,  
Around the world  
It rolled,  
And legions of men  
All young and bold  
Rushed to the Golden State.

The battle of Molino del Rey closed the Mexican war. In the treaty signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, Mexico ceded to the United States, for \$18,000,000, all told, all of the territory then known as California. Bounded on the north by Oregon, the east by the Rocky mountains and the south by Mexico, it was a vast empire; yes, it was greater than several empires combined. It was larger than Italy, Spain, Wales, Scotland and England, and as large as France, England and Germany.

The accession of this vast domain caused great rejoicing throughout the South, for it gave the Southerners a new field for the extension of slavery—so they believed. The discovery of gold, however, destroyed all of their plans; for in the rush of immigration there came thousands of those opposed to slavery. They organized California as a free state.

The man to ruin the slavery men's cherished hopes was the eccentric, unlearned immigrant, James W. Marshall (a).

---

(a) James W. Marshall was born in New Jersey in 1819. He learned the wheelwright trade. Emigrating to the west in 1845, he crossed the plains and locating at Sonoma, he began raising horses and cattle. When the war broke out he joined Fremont's battalion. In the gold rush he was entirely forgotten. He made no money by his discovery of gold, and later several legislatures voted him monthly pensions. Idolizing the spot where he found gold, he built a little cabin and lived there until his death, May 10, 1885. Several years after his death, at a cost of \$9,000, the state erected at Colma a life-sized bronze statue of Marshall.

He was a volunteer in Fremont's battalion, and at the close of the war he visited Sutter's fort looking for work. Marshall was a good mechanic, and Sutter gave him a job making spinning wheels. Later he sent Marshall into the mountains to find a good location for a sawmill. The employes selected a spot at the place now known as Coloma. Ox teams and men were sent to the place. In January, 1848, the carpenters had partly completed the frame of the mill. A mill race was also dug and January 24th Marshall, accompanied by Peter L. Wimmer, while walking along the race noticed something shining in the sand. What it was they did not know, as they had never seen any gold. It was a very scarce metal in that day. After an unsuccessful attempt to break it, they took a piece of the gold to Mrs. Wimmer and asked her to boil it in saleratus water as a further test. She was making soap, and, throwing the gold into the boiler, the following morning it was fished out brighter than ever. Marshall, still doubtful, concluded to saddle his horse, ride to the fort and ask the Captain's opinion. Sutter was an oracle among the settlers. His wisdom was certainly correct in this case. After testing it with acids and weighing it according to the formula in the encyclopedia, he declared it pure gold, twenty-four carats fine. Sutter was not surprised at the discovery, as gold in considerable quantities he knew had been found in other parts of the territory (b).

Marshall, now greatly excited, hastily returned to the mill in a heavy rain, although Sutter tried to persuade him to remain over night. Marshall on arrival found that Wimmer's two little boys had found about four ounces of gold. He was very angry. He wanted to keep the discovery a secret. The laborers on the mill, mostly Mormons, soon learned the secret and began digging for gold. Marshall

---

(b) It had been known for many years that gold existed in California. General Vallejo said that in 1824 he saw a Russian digging gold in Kern county. A priest informed William Davis, author of "Sixty Years in California," that Indians found gold in Sacramento valley in 1840. Mexican vaqueros in 1841 accidentally found gold on San Francisco creek, near Los Angeles. The place was worked and over \$8,000 worth of gold taken from the creek. It was gold dust, however, and sent east in payment for goods. The Philadelphia mint declared it pure gold.

ordered them from the land, claiming that he owned it. Traveling down the river some fifteen miles, they found plenty of gold. In less than six months over 300 Mormons, with roughly constructed cradles, tin pans and Indian baskets, were averaging each man eight ounces, \$128, per day. The place took the name of Mormon Island.

Mrs. John Wolfskill, in writing of the discovery, says: "Sam Brannan came riding breathless into our place in Benicia, and asked my husband for a fresh horse. He said that gold had been discovered and he was going up there to locate all the land he could and then go to Monterey and file on it." Sutter, however, was ahead of him. The Captain first made a treaty with the Culuma Indians (c). He then sent two couriers with specimens of gold to Monterey, with a request to give him (Sutter) a pre-emption claim on the land. The couriers showed Governor Mason the specimens, and Sherman declared it looked like Georgia gold. Mason refused the favor, saying he had no authority to dispose of Mexican lands.

The news reached San Francisco some time in February. Parties at that time offered gold in payment for goods. The jewelers, testing it, pronounced it pure gold. The merchants refused to accept it, believing it worthless. Finally they took the metal at a fifty per cent discount, and they added another fifty per cent to their selling price for good measure. The citizens also were skeptical. They declared the reported discovery was one of old Sutter's schemes to populate the wilderness. Day after day, however, the gold rolled into Yerba Buena. At last they were forced to admit the truthfulness of the discovery. Then the merchants hurried to the mines. Seeing gold by the ton, they hurriedly returned to San Francisco, nailed up the doors and windows of their business houses and started for Coloma. For several weeks launches were seen loaded with merchandise and household goods, often the family sitting on top

---

(c) The Indians with whom Sutter made his treaty were known as the Culuma tribe, hence the name Coloma. By the terms of the treaty Sutter agreed to give them food, clothes, ornaments and beads yearly to the value of \$200. They in turn promised not to kill the stock or game nor burn the grass within the limits prescribed, 12 square miles.

of the trunk, sailing up the San Joaquin or Sacramento rivers. Some of the merchants intended opening stores, others to dig for gold.

"The two newspapers of Yerba Buena, the Californian and the Star, changed their opinion in less than sixty days regarding the discovery. In a two line article March 5th, the Californian said: "Gold dust is an article of traffic at New Helvetia, Sutter's fort." Then it declared the discovery a humbug. Two months later, however, the proprietor published an extra, saying "the editors, the printers, even the devil himself has gone to the mines. The whole country from San Francisco to Los Angeles resounds to the cry of gold, Gold GOLD!" In September the same paper said: "Explorations have been made sufficient to prove that gold was to be found on both sides of the Sierras from latitude 41 as far south as the waters of the San Joaquin, a distance of 400 miles in length and 100 miles in width."

The men from the fort on their way to Monterey stopped overnight at Tuleberg, now Stockton. This was the half-way point between the fort and the pueblo of San Jose. Sutter instructed the men to keep secret their mission, but they informed the settlers of the discovery and showed them specimens of the gold. The trappers, much excited, under Captain Charles M. Weber's direction, organized the Stockton Mining Company. It was the first corporation in the territory. Procuring picks, shovels and food supplies from Weber's general merchandise store, they traveled to Coloma, and locating on Weber's creek, began mining and trading with the Indians. They obtained "banks of gold." William H. Carson declared "they daily sent out to the settlements mules loaded with gold." Hall, the San Jose historian, further declares that in December, 1849, Daniel Murphy, one of the partners, had as his profits for one year \$2,000,000 in gold.

News did not then, as now, flash over the land in a second, and the discovery was not known along the South California coast until the middle of May. In Monterey the news greatly excited the population. Merchandise, horses and wagons immediately advanced 500 per cent in price. They were quickly purchased, however, and the buyers hurried to the mines. When the teams were all sold, the

citizens started for the mines on foot, their blankets on their backs. They also hastened, fearing that the gold would all be dug before their arrival. The town was depopulated and, said Walter Colton (d) in his diary, June 20th, "I have only a community of women left and a gang of prisoners." The old San Jose settlers laughed at the report. They declared it foolish, the rumor of so much gold being found. When they saw their fellow citizens returning week after week, actually loaded with gold, they also caught the fever and hastened to the gold fields. San Jose was soon depopulated, and it was feared that the Mexicans would organize and destroy the pueblo.

Governor Mason as a United States officer believed it his duty to visit Coloma and report to Washington the extent and value of the wonderful discovery. Accompanied by Lieutenant, later General, William T. Sherman and four soldiers, June 7th he left Monterey and rode horseback to San Francisco. Crossing the bay to Sausalito, swimming their horses, they traveled to the mines. All along the road the Governor found the mills idle, the houses unoccupied, the grain fields overrun with stock and the gardens in ruins. At Coloma he saw 4,000 men, all digging for gold, and taking, per month, from the river bed from \$50,000 to \$100,000. Their only tools were butcher knives, shovels and shallow pans. Two miners finding a "pocket" of gold in Weber creek cleared up \$17,000 in one week. The Indians working for John Sinclair brought in \$19,000 in ten days (e).

Satisfied regarding the richness of the gold mines, Governor Mason sent Lieutenant Loser with dispatches to President Polk. He took with him an oyster can filled with gold nuggets. The Lieutenant was instructed to reach the capital before the assembling of the thirtieth congress, so

---

(d) Walter Colton as alcalde was the first official in California to empanel a jury. He was also the first American architect, he planning and building Colton hall.

(e) The Indians at first had not the slightest idea of the value of gold. They willingly worked and dug gold for food, clothes, flimsy trinkets and beads, which they prized highly. John Swain of Monterey relates that, taking from his store a quantity of beads, he traded them to the Indians for gold nuggets. The beads were worth 25 cents, the gold \$100. Joaquin Miller, later the California poet, says that on one occasion an Indian gave \$25,000 worth of gold for some glass beads worth 50 cents.

that the President could announce the discovery in his annual message. He failed to reach Washington in time, because of many delays (f), but on arrival at New Orleans he telegraphed the President. The following day, November 24th, the news of the gold discovery was published in the New Orleans Commercial Times.

The gold from the mines of California revolutionized the finances of the world. At that time the gold production was exceedingly limited and financiers were seeking for some means of commercial exchange. The gold output has been so enormous it is impossible to give its value. From 1847 up to and including 1901 the custom house reported an exportation of \$1,345,512,689. This is a part only, for there is no record of the millions of dollars carried from the state by miners in trunks, tin cans, boxes and in gold belts (g). The largest known amount taken from the mines in one year was that of 1854, \$69,433,512. From that time on the amount gradually decreased until from fifteen to thirty millions a year was the limit. The average annual amount, however, for the first fifty-three years was \$25,387,032. Of late years dredger mining has kept the average yearly product at \$20,000,000.

---

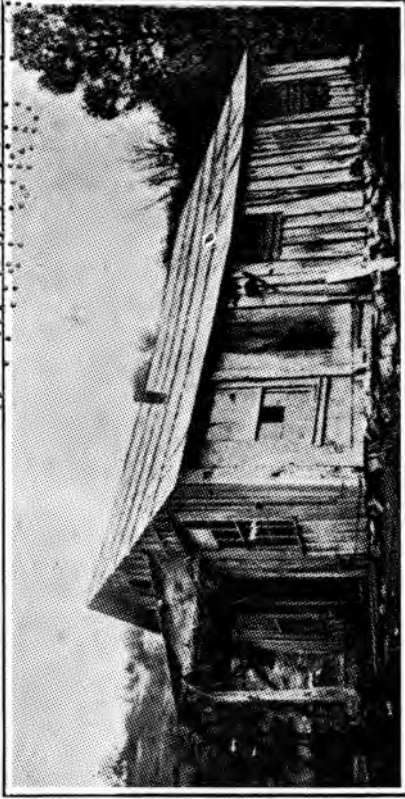
(f) At this time there was no direct communication with the east. Hence Lieutenant Loser was compelled to sail from Monterey to Payta, Peru; from Payta he took an English steamer to Panama; crossing the isthmus, he sailed to Kingston, Jamaica, and from there by vessel to New Orleans.

(g) These gold belts were made for the purpose of carrying gold dust. The material was buckskin, and they were usually fastened around the naked body just above the hips. In this way the gold dust was hidden, and a large, strong man could easily carry \$3,000 worth of gold without inconvenience. There were no gold notes in those days, nor paper money of any denomination.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100





**MARSHALL'S CABIN**  
This is a typical cabin of the "days of gold."

## CHAPTER VI.

### ON TO CALIFORNIA.

The news of gold in California was carried along the coast as far south as Peru, then to Australia, Manila, China and Japan. The first foreign port to learn of the discovery was Manila. The captain of the ship Rhone succeeded (a) in sailing from San Francisco for the Philippines early in the spring of 1848. The schooner Louise carried the news to Honolulu June 17, 1848. She also carried a few specimens of gold. The Polynesian published the news June 24 and immediately freight and passenger rates rapidly advanced. In less than five months over 300 natives, "Kanakas," as the pioneers called them, sailed for San Francisco. Australia also heard the news in June. The streets of the principal cities were billed with posters announcing in big headlines "Gold in California." In a short time it was difficult to obtain passage on the many ships that were bound for San Francisco. Many of the immigrants were "Sydney Ducks" and "Botany Bay" convicts. They caused an endless amount of trouble. Canton, China, learned of the discovery in October, 1849. In February of ~~that~~<sup>1850</sup> year fifty-four Chinamen arrived. ~~Before the close of 1850, 4,000 Chinese had landed, all bound for the mines.~~

Oregon in July, 1848, first heard the news. They did not believe it. Later a second vessel arrived. The new arrivals not only confirmed the first report, but they had a copy of the California Star containing a full account of the discovery. An overland party just from "the diggin's," they

---

(a) When the sailors on board the merchantmen in San Francisco harbor heard of the gold discovery they immediately deserted and started for the mines. It was very difficult to get sailors. The captain of the ship Rhone, however, bound for Manila, succeeded in getting a crew, he agreeing to pay them \$200 per month.

said, rode into Oregon. They had specimens of gold and they declared that "the rivers were full of gold." The news thrilled the inhabitants. The people went wild, abandoned farms, houses, stock and everything and rushed away to the gold fields (b), ~~over 6,000 of Oregon's population emigrating inside of a year (c).~~

The gold excitement was not confined to the western coast. Upon the Atlantic shore the agitation was equally great, as in a short time the people believed the exaggerated reports that California's "streams were rivers of gold" and that it "sparkled in her coronet of cliffs." The papers were filled with the news of gold (d) and everywhere the conversation was on that subject. The pulpits discoursed upon the evils of gold, and as soon as possible the preachers started for California. A song composed on this subject when sung in concert or theater was loudly applauded (e), long after the author, Jonathan Nichols, had started for California.

In November, 1848, the movement of vessels first began. In December, says Bancroft, "it had attained the dimension of a rush." All of the eastern ports sent out their quota of ships, and in December, 1848, and January, 1849, sixty-one vessels left for California, each vessel averaging fifty passengers. In February, 1849, sixty ships sailed from New York and seventy from Boston and Philadelphia. Before the spring of 1850 vessels to the number of 250 had cleared from eastern ports bound for San Francisco. In one day

---

(b) Peter Burnett, later California's first governor, standing on the streets of Oregon City, proposed the immediate organization of a company to emigrate to California. It met with a quick response and eight days later, September 1st, 150 men in wagons drawn by oxen and horses started for Coloma. In November they reached Long's bar and there, camping, began mining.

(c) "I think," said Burnett, "that fully two-thirds of the population of Oregon capable of bearing arms left for California in the summer and fall of 1848." The Oregon Spectator affirming the same report, said "almost the entire male and a part of the female population of Oregon has gone gold digging in California."

(d) The first paper to publish the news was the Baltimore Sun, it receiving a letter September 20, 1848, from its California correspondent, B. P. Kooser. About the same time Bennett of the New York Herald received a vial of gold, 10% grains, from Thomas O. Larkin. On receiving it Bennett exclaimed, "Let us see if this be gold." An assayer tested it and declared it was almost pure gold, 21½ carats fine.

forty-five vessels entered the Golden Gate. Many of these vessels were notable, among them the Edward Everett (f), which sailed from Boston in December, 1848, with 152 passengers. Others were notable because of their smallness (g), scarcely larger than the caravel in which Columbus discovered America. Some of these ships were chartered by companies, and they were fitted out with provisions sufficient to last two or more years. Others were loaded with gold-digging machines, fire arms and ammunition (to kill the wild Indians), house frames, brick, in fact, hundreds of articles the emigrants believed would be necessary in a new, uncivilized country. One of the gold seekers, a brick mason, brought with him several hundred brick. Captain Weber paid him one dollar a brick to build, in his home, the first brick chimney in the interior of California.

On arrival in San Francisco hundreds of pioneers abandoned their vessels and hurried to the mines, leaving in charge the captain (h). Others sailed to Sacramento or Stockton, and leaving their ships there, hurried on, fearing

---

(e) This was one of the favorite songs among a certain class of pioneers, and one verse read as follows:

"I'll soon be in 'Frisco,  
And then I'll look around,  
And when I see the gold lumps there  
I'll pick 'em off the ground.  
I'll scrape the mountains clean, my boys,  
I'll drain the rivers dry,  
A pocket full of rocks bring home,  
Susannah, don't you cry."

(f) The ship, which was chartered by 152 well educated young men, was named after the famous statesman, Edward Everett. At that time he was president of Harvard college, and he presented the company with 300 volumes of standard authors. The vessel left Boston January 10, 1849, and arrived at San Francisco July 7th.

The company brought with it a knock-down steamer hull, cabin, boilers and engine. She was put together at Benicia and launched August 12th. Five days later, August 17th, says Willard B. Farwell, the little Pioneer sailed up the Sacramento river, reaching that point early in the morning, August 19th. The miners cheered the first steamer until they were hoarse. The day was given up to jollification and whisky.

(g) In December, 1849, a party of seven persons left Nantucket in a vessel of 44 tons measurement. She was called the Mary and Emma and she arrived safely at San Francisco after a voyage of 149 days. The San Francisco Call, June, 1901, says the schooner Polly that sailed around Cape Horn in 1849 was only 61 feet long and 13 feet wide.

(h) One illustration as to results: My father came around Cape Horn in 1849 with a company of fifty Bostonians. They chartered the bark Lenark for a two years' voyage, and placed on board sufficient

that all of the gold would be dug before their arrival. Some of these vessels at San Francisco were purchased and used as store ships or stores, among them the ship Apollo and the famous Niantic, over which the Niantic hotel was built. At Sacramento a few were used for lighters, and one was a prison brig. At Stockton over one hundred of these ships were destroyed by fire, as they obstructed navigation.

There was, as I have stated, a positive belief that the gold product was limited. This belief caused a feverish desire on the part of the immigrants to get to the gold mines in the quickest time possible. Hence many of them on reaching Panama left their ships and tried to purchase tickets for San Francisco on the northbound steamers. This was almost impossible, unless some passenger died on the voyage (i) as every steamer from New York to Aspinwall was overcrowded. Immigrants were continually pouring into Panama from New Orleans, Jamaica and other points, and finding a steamer delayed, would charter sailing vessels and start for San Francisco. Without any knowledge of the distance, the adverse winds and tides, or experience in sailing a ship, these crazed voyagers suffered terribly from thirst and hunger, and hundreds perished miserably before the ship reached San Francisco (j).

The voyage around Cape Horn was long and tedious—seldom less than six months and sometimes a year. After

supplies to last them during their short visit to California. Leaving the bark at San Francisco in charge of the captain, the entire party hurried to the mines. The captain immediately after their departure sold the provisions for a large sum of money and sailed for China.

(i) On one occasion there were over 3,000 passengers in the dirty, unhealthy town of Panama, awaiting passage to San Francisco. Offers were made of \$600 for a steamer ticket, but the offer was not accepted. Finally one of the passengers died. A Mr. Adams, hearing of the death, immediately sprang from his chair, exclaiming: "Had he a through ticket?"

(j) An eye witness at San Francisco of one of these arrivals said: "A sailing vessel reached here yesterday from Panama, having on board 130 persons. They were 114 days from that port, and 30 persons had died of hunger. I saw several of the poor fellows and they looked horribly emaciated and famished."

One party of foolhardy men left Panama in the Indians' canoes of the natives. They had no idea of the distance to California, and they believed that they could reach San Francisco in those frail boats. Nearly all of them perished of hunger and exhaustion.

Another party chartered the small schooner Dolphin and without captain or pilot put out to sea. Because of head winds their progress

the first excitement had quieted the immigration came by steamer, the Panama Steamship Company putting on a line of steamers from New York to San Francisco by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. Those, however, who came by the isthmus found the sufferings, dangers and hardships as bad as, or even worse than, by the Cape Horn route. The steamers were frequently overcrowded, their accommodations very poor and their connections with the Pacific line very uncertain. Panama was a very unhealthy town because of the miasma and the raging of the cholera (k).

Until 1856 the passengers were compelled to cross the isthmus riding on a mule and by small boats propelled up the Chagres river by natives using long poles. In that year the forty-three miles of railroad was finished. It is said to have cost over \$7,000,000. The money was paid out principally for labor, as thousands of laborers died of diseases contracted while working in malarial swamps. Today Panama is one of the most healthful places, made so by the government under scientific and enforced sanitary laws.

Although previous to 1869 the majority of California's population arrived by water, thousands braved the dangers of an overland journey. They were the pioneers who had settled up "the Far West." Ever restless, ever on the move, the cry of gold in California reaching their ears, they again packed their families and their household goods into their wagons and "on to California."

The frontier towns of Independence, St. Joseph and St. Louis would be their winter camping places. In those towns they would purchase their supplies for their long six months' journey. In the early spring they began their

---

was very slow, and at Cape St. Lucas they left the *Dolphin*, expecting to make San Francisco on foot overland. They nearly starved to death and after living on cacti, herbs and rattlesnakes, naked and nearly famished, the party succeeded in reaching San Diego. Some of California's best citizens were in that company, among them A. W. Schmidt, later one of San Francisco's famous civil engineers, and James W. McClatchy, sheriff of Sacramento county and founder of the Sacramento Bee.

(k) The passengers from the Atlantic side were at one time compelled to wait three weeks at Panama for the long delayed steamer *California*. The crew had deserted the vessel and gone to the gold mines, and it was difficult to get sailors. At this time the cholera was raging and from twelve to fifteen deaths were daily reported.

march, hoping to reach the western valley before the winter snows of the Sierras blocked their way.

The emigrants, seldom knowing anything of the route, followed the trail by the general directions given them, trusting to luck and Providence until they arrived at Salt Lake. Beyond that point those who were wise engaged guides. These guides were always necessary, for so many were the horses and oxen on the trail, feed and water were very scarce. Then there was great danger from the Indians, for they would attack trains, especially small trains, steal the stock and murder the travelers.

Another source of danger, ever present beyond Fort Laramie, were the hot desert winds. They shrunk the wagon wheels until they frequently fell to pieces. They dried the emigrants' bodies, causing them great suffering from thirst; and so weakened the animals that they could travel but slowly. Because of these manifold evils, destruction followed in the track of every emigrant train. In their weakened condition they could not stop for rest nor linger even to bury the loved ones stricken with disease (1). Time to them meant life, and they were compelled to hurry on, leaving the dead on the desert to be devoured by wolves and coyotes. The entire trail, it has been stated, 2,000

---

(1) This disease was the cholera. It raged fearfully in the border states the first year of the overland emigration, 1849, and later in California. As the emigrants entered the wilderness they carried the germs of the disease. Persons were suddenly seized with the most violent symptoms. There was no possible cure, and they were left behind to die. The emigrants hastened on to reach, as soon as possible, the high altitude beyond Fort Laramie, as the pestilence disappeared in the high mountain air. From cholera alone the first 400 miles west of the frontier was marked with dead bodies and newly dug graves. Over 4,000 persons of all ages died of disease.

The cholera reached California in the spring of 1850. Because of the unhealthy conditions, such as poor food, bad water, a lack of comfortable houses, clothing, medicines and attendance, the disease raged fearfully. This was particularly true of Sacramento. Although 90 per cent of her population were young and strong men, in November of that year "the deaths ranged from thirty to fifty a day for nearly twenty days," said Dr. John Morse. "The daily mortality became so great as to keep men constantly carrying away the dead." The plague raged to some extent in San Jose, about 10 per cent of the population dying. Stockton also suffered about 5 per cent. In San Francisco 5 per cent of the population were stricken and died. John C. Pelton, the first public school teacher, said in his report in January, 1851, that one-fifth of his pupils, thirty-nine, were orphans, "many of them made so by the recent ravages of cholera." The mountain towns were not affected, as the disease dies out above the 1,000 foot level.



**SUTTER'S FORT**  
The resting place of many a weary overland immigrant.



THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
HUNTER  
ROBERTS  
ANTHROPOLOGICAL  
MUSEUM

1905

miles, was at one time marked with broken wagons, dead horses and cattle, household goods and human bones.

Every immigrant rejoiced as he drew near to Sutter's fort, for it was "the Mecca" of his long, weary journey. General Sutter always gave the newcomers a hearty welcome (m) and if destitute and starving he often provided food and clothing free of cost. To none was he a greater benefactor than to the Donner party. Without his generosity all would have perished.

In the summer of 1848-49 California saw a greater change in its population and trade than history has ever

---

(m) General Sutter, one of the most active, enterprising and benevolent of California's early pioneers, was born in the grand duchy of Baden, March 1, 1803. He was born of religious parents and received a common school education only. Engaging in the wine business, the wine growers in 1834 sent him to the United States to buy land. He located at St. Charles, Missouri, and became an American citizen.

Then came the reports of the fertile land in the far west, and in April, 1834, Sutter with six others, joined a trapping party bound for the Rocky Mountains. From this point horseback they rode to Vancouver, reaching that point in December, 1838. Sutter's destination was California; the only way of getting there was by some trading ship. In the brig *Clementine* he sailed to the Sandwich Islands, then to Monterey, arriving there in August, 1839.

Learning that land grants were given free to naturalized citizens, Sutter became a Mexican subject. He then selected and was given a grant of land, thirty-three miles square, on the Rio del Sacramento. He called it the New Helvetia, after his own native province. Why he selected that locality is a problem. It was 100 miles from San Jose, the nearest settlement, and his neighbors were wild Indians and wild animals.

Sutter reached his grant in a small schooner seven days from Yerba Buena. He had a happy faculty in making friends with the Indians. He made with them a treaty and then employing them with the assistance of a few white men he built Sutter's fort. The walls, made of adobe, were two feet thick and fifteen feet high. The fort was mounted with cannon, purchased from the Russians. A sentinel constantly stood guard at the only gate. Within the fort Sutter built dwellings, storehouses, workshops and manufactures. He had in his employ about thirty white men, mechanics of various kinds, together with several hundred Indians. They were engaged in the manufacture of leather blankets, soap and various other articles, also in raising vegetables, wheat and stock.

When gold was discovered he had as a part of his property 8,000 head of cattle, 2,000 horses and mules, nearly 1,000 sheep and 1,000 hogs. Then came the gold rush, and Sutter lost everything. The lawless class stole his stock, cut down his timber, trampled over his wheat fields and "squatted" upon his land. Finally losing all of his property through bad debts and swindlers, he applied to the state legislature for a monthly pension. The legislature voted him a pension for several years, and then subsequent legislatures refused further assistance. The old man returned to Pennsylvania and petitioned Congress for assistance. While they were debating the momentous question of granting the old pioneer \$100 a month, June 17, 1880, he passed away. Not even a decent monument today heads his grave.

before seen in any period. The population in 1847, excluding Indians, was 7,000. The centers of trade were the pueblos of Monterey, San Jose and Yerba Buena. San Diego, Los Angeles, Sonoma and New Helvetia contained a small population.

Then came the cry of "gold," and in a few months the population had increased to nearly 100,000 persons, people from every land and every clime. Over 32,000 sailed through the Golden Gate; 42,000 crossed the Sierras, and thousands came by the Santa Fe and other trails.

Day after day steamers and sailing vessels landed their passengers at San Francisco and they hurried on to the mines, up the San Joaquin river to Stockton, then by stage or on foot to the Southern mines, or up the Sacramento river to Sacramento, then by stage to the Northern mines. What was the result? Sacramento and Stockton, from small, unimportant settlements, became hives of business and industry. Mining camps came to life in a day. Jaxestown, Sonora, Columbia, Murphy's Camp, Chinese Camp, Big Oak Flat, Mariposa, Snellings, Placerville, Marysville and a hundred other camps became busy marts of life and trade.

Stockton was founded in 1849 by Captain Charles M. Weber. When first he saw the land he believed in some future time it would become a city of great commercial importance because of its deep water outlet to the sea. Weber as early as 1844 obtained this land, some 10,489 acres, from his San Jose partner, William Gulnac. The land was designated by the Mexicans as Campo de los Franceses, the camp of the Frenchmen. Gulnac, being a naturalized Mexican citizen, obtained the grant free of cost. Weber obtained it for a mere song.

In trying to populate the grant in 1847, Captain Weber offered any settlers a lot in the town and 160 acres of land. They laughed at the offer, and one immigrant, Thomas Doak, declared he would not give ten cents an acre for all the land between Weberville and Sutter's fort.

In 1847 the owner succeeded in getting some twenty settlers, trappers and sailors to settle upon the grant. Then came the discovery of gold, January, 1848. In the fall of that year he built the first house in the San Joaquin valley.

In the spring of 1849 he saw the realization of his dream and resurveyed the town. In this resurvey he laid off a city one mile square, divided into blocks 300 feet square. Each street was open to the channel, and streets ran along the water front. Two years later speculators offered him thousands of dollars a front foot for lots on the water front. He refused all offers, saying the water front must be kept open for the use of the general public. Today the citizens appreciate the wisdom of the founder.

In the spring of 1849 the immigrants began arriving, and as James H. Carson declared, "a rush and whirl of human beings was constantly before the eye and a city had arisen at the bidding of the full-fledged Minerva." A tent city of 1,000 people had arisen as if by magic. Christmas morn, 1849, the city was in ashes, swept by a half-million dollar fire. Again was the town rebuilt. Ship after ship entered the harbor. The navigation of the channel was obstructed by the incoming vessels, and in February, 1850, merchants, 107 in number, petitioned Captain Weber to remove the obstructions.

In the spring of that year there were over 2,000 people living in Stockton, more than sufficient to incorporate a city. The citizens began discussing city incorporation, and in less than two months, August, 1850, the city was incorporated and city officers elected. Captain Weber then deeded all of the streets, alleys and public squares to the new city of Stockton. Six months later Stockton had her local government and laws and ordinances governing commerce and society, a well equipped fire department, private schools, religious and secret societies and two daily newspapers. Steamers ran daily to San Francisco and stages to the mines. She had her banking and express offices, post-office, hotels, stores and shops, commission houses and traders, all doing a thriving business with the merchants of the Southern mines.

**Sacramento** and Stockton are the only two cities in California founded by individuals. The latter, as we have seen, was founded by Captain Weber, and the ~~latter~~ <sup>one</sup> by Captain John A. Sutter. The enterprising Swiss on his arrival in the territory became a naturalized Mexican citizen. He then obtained a grant of land on the Rio del

Sacramento, which he called New Helvetia. Building his fort some three miles east of the river bank, it was previous to 1844 the only trading post in northern California. Sutter then established a ferry across the Sacramento river. It was much traveled, as the distance to Yerba Buena by the way of Semple's ferry, Benicia, was much shorter than by the way of Tuleburg. Sutter also became a town builder. He founded a town on the river bank, three miles below Sacramento. He named it Sutterville. The little burg flourished until the gold discovery, then faded away. In the spring of 1848 Sacramento consisted of two houses, a whisky shop and a small cabin, both upon the river bank. In the latter part of the year it contained sixty houses and a population of 300 persons. Lieutenant Warner, an army engineer, obtained a leave of absence from Governor Mason and, employed by Sutter, he laid off Sacramento. Most of the surveying was done near the fort, Sutter contending that no permanent town could be founded upon the river banks because of the high waters. When the sale of lots took place in the spring of 1849 the greatest demand was for land along the river front. These were sold and a transfer of business then took place from the fort to First, Second, Third and K streets.

The citizens elected their first alcalde in the fall of 1848. In January, 1849, they held their first regular election, choosing men to fill the offices of magistrate, recorder, alcalde and sheriff. They also appointed a board of commissioners to frame a code of laws for the government of the district. The commissioners met the citizens assembled under an oak tree, then at the foot of J street, and made their report. Their code was accepted and by these laws Sacramento was governed until after California's admission as a state.

During the floods of 1849 and 1852 the people learned to their sorrow that Sutter was right. Then began the expenditure of millions of dollars in filling up the land. They spent on J street alone, one year, 1855, over a half million.

The population of Sacramento in July, 1849, numbered some 1,500, which had increased in the summer of 1850 to 10,000.

The main streets were constantly crowded and immigrants by the hundreds were in camp on the outside of the town. In September nine lines of steamers ran up the Sacramento river; stages left the town every morning for the mines, and the banking and express offices, together with the merchants, were carrying on an immense business. Before this time the citizens had adopted a city charter, elected a town council and were holding political meetings. The Placer Times claimed a circulation of 500 at \$12 a year subscription rates, and its job and advertising work was over \$2,000 a week. Real estate had advanced in price far beyond its real worth, and choice lots sold at \$3,000 each. Rents were very high and Sutter's sawmill at Coloma was removed in sections to Sacramento and finished as the City Hotel, renting for \$30,000 a year. The proprietor charged \$5.00 a day or \$20.00 a week for the plainest meals. The completion of the hotel was marked by a ball July 4, 1849. The tickets were \$35.00. All of the women of the town were present, eighteen in number. Each lady had ten dancing partners and a few more.

Business was very brisk. Merchants were taking in over \$3,000 a day across their pine board counters; clerks were receiving from \$300 to \$500 a month, and gambling and whisky saloons were doing such a profitable business that they were paying \$1,000 a month rent.

**San Francisco** until 1847 was known as Yerba Buena (good herb). That year, however, the alcalde, Washington A. Bartlett, by official proclamation changed the name to San Francisco. At this time the population was about 900. Four years later the census marshal reported a population of 56,871.

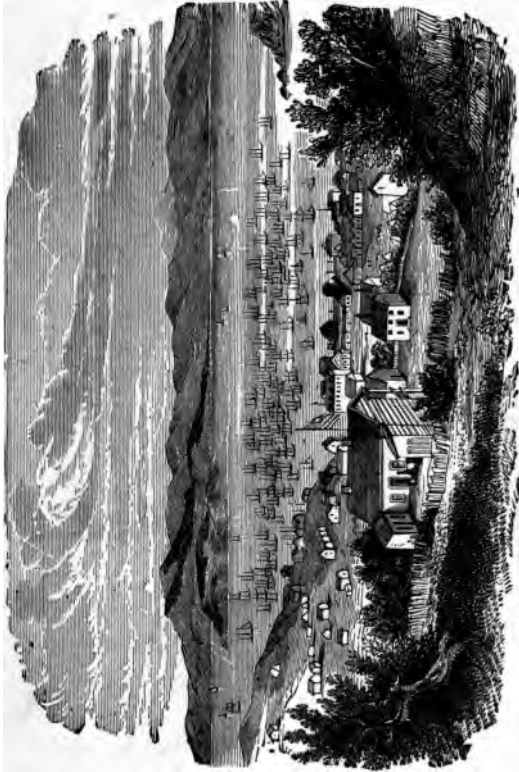
When the first survey was made, in 1835, a Mexican surveyor believed one street sufficient for all purposes. He laid off a single street, calling it "La Calle de la Fundacion." In 1839 a new survey was made by the Frenchman, Jean Vioget. He gave the town a frontage upon Yerba Buena cove. He laid off as the boundary of the new town what is now Post, Leavenworth and Francisco street. He included

the water lots then just east of Montgomery street, between the two land marks, Rincon point on the south and Black point on the north. The land at the time was one or two feet under the water; nevertheless it was divided into  $16\frac{1}{2}$  by 50 vara lots.

When General Kearny arrived in San Francisco the speculators, looking to the future, requested him to place on sale these water lots. He had them put up for sale. In three days over 200 lots were bought up, ranging in price from \$50 to \$600 each. In August a second sale of lots was made. These were sandhill lots, and they sold from \$12 to \$25 a lot. The gold discovery sent those dry lots a-booming. Before the close of 1849 they rose in value and \$10,000 was paid for single corner lots. Then the wise ones made their fortunes by the same methods through which, in later years, speculators grabbed all of the best California lands. One of these speculators was Captain Joseph Folsom, at that time quartermaster of the custom house. The limit of purchase was three lots. Folsom bought the limit. Then he bribed his clerks to buy more lots for him. In this way he obtained many lots and cleared, by selling them, a million dollars.

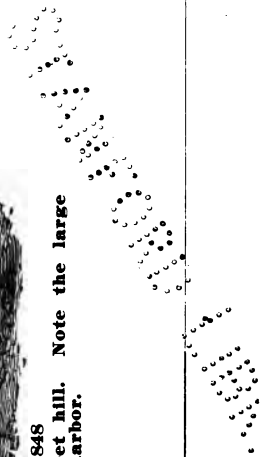
Folsom advised Lieutenant William T. Sherman to buy lots. He thought it a waste of good money. Some years later Sherman in relating the incident said: "I felt insulted that he should think me such a fool. They were not worth \$16 before the gold discovery, and are higher now than they ever will be in the future. The mines will be exhausted and the country will become a desert again."

The rapid growth of San Francisco was astonishing not only in its sudden increase in population but in its increase in improvements and in wealth. Within four years the streets, impassable in winter because of mud, were planked and nearly two miles of wharves built. The people had already begun to cut away the hills and business had extended into Happy valley, now a part of Market street. Upon every side the sound of machinery was heard and steam engines were busy. The streets at night were lighted with whale oil until 1854; then gas was the lighting material until electricity took its place. Omnibuses began running to North beach in 1854 and they were the public

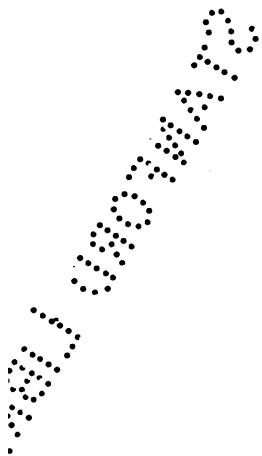


**SAN FRANCISCO IN 1848**

**The sketch was taken from the Clay Street hill. Note the large number of ships in the harbor.**







conveyance throughout the city until 1860; then the first horse car line ran up Market street to the "Willows." The cable cars were first started on Clay street, August 1, 1873.

**Oakland.**—All of the country around about Oakland was owned by the Spaniard, Don Luis Peralta. Governor Sola gave him the grant in 1820. Peralta lived in the foothills with his family and raised horses and cattle. When the state was organized in 1850 he divided his land among his four sons. Vincente Peralta obtained that part where now lies Oakland.

The first settlement was by the Patton brothers, in 1850. They located at what was then known as Brooklyn, now a part of Oakland, and began raising wheat. They had good water communication with Yerba Buena by the way of San Antonio creek, and they built an embarcadero at that point. Since 1847 the mission fathers had been using that creek, and in small boats they had been shipping hides, tallow and a few vegetables from San Jose mission to the deep water vessels anchored in the bay. A trading store was opened near the mission after the gold discovery, and at once a line of travel was established to Yerba Buena over the Brooklyn line.

The point at this time was known as the Contra Costa landing. Edson Adams, A. J. Moon and H. J. Carpentier, observing that the embarcadero was a good shipping point, in 1850 squatted upon the land. That is, they took possession, claiming that Peralta had no right to his father's estate. Upon the spot now known as Broadway they located 160 acres and, erecting a small dwelling, they named the future town Oak-land. The ground was thick with live oak and sycamore trees. The town grew and in 1852 Carpentier succeeded in inducing the legislature to pass a law incorporating a city. The three men became the town trustees. These honest fellows then deeded to Carpentier the whole of the Oakland water front. In consideration of this gift, Carpentier built a wharf for public use, and a public school. Amusing as this transaction appears, it has cost Oakland millions of dollars, and was finally settled less than four years ago, after ten years of litigation.

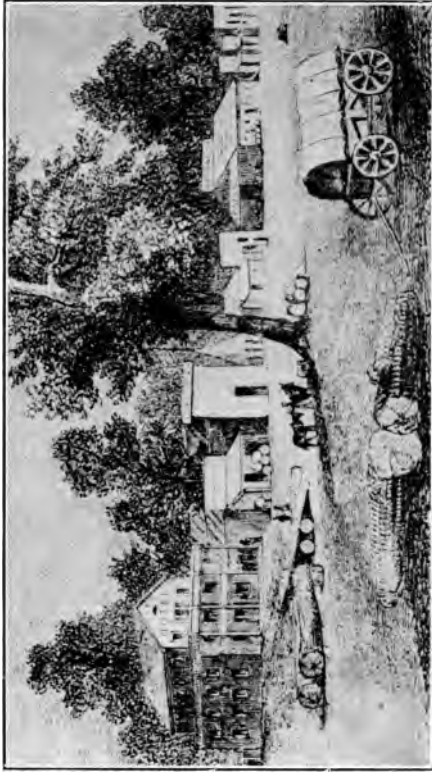
**The city was laid off in blocks 200x300 feet, with streets eighty feet wide. Broadway, however, is 110 feet wide.**

The bounds of the town were Fourteenth street on the north; West street on the west, including 300 feet into the bay; Oakland creek on the south, and Lake Merritt on the east.

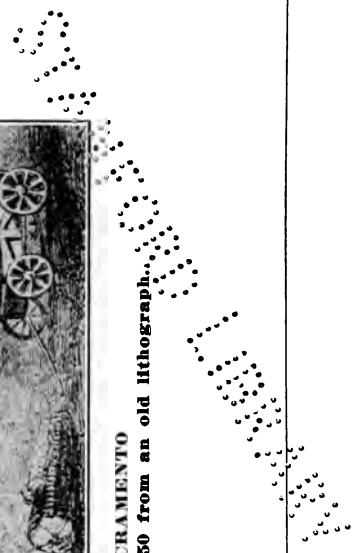
Communication between Oakland and San Francisco in early days was by a small steamer which made two-hour trips. Opposition in 1857 reduced the fare and increased the number of trips. The San Antonio creek route was abandoned in 1863 and a long wharf was built over the mud flats to deep water. Then two large steamers, the Contra Costa and Oakland, began making two-hour trips. The fare was fifty cents each way. In 1869 the Central Pacific railroad obtained control of the ferry, and running its trains through Seventh street, made the steamer ferry trips conform to the running time of its trains. The Oakland climate, less foggy and chilly than that of the peninsula, appealed to the wealthier class of people, and building houses in Oakland, they began making it their home. Thus the city grew until it became known as the sleeping room of San Francisco. The destruction of that city by fire in April, 1906, was Oakland's opportunity. Its population, now over 300,000, nearly equals that of the metropolis.

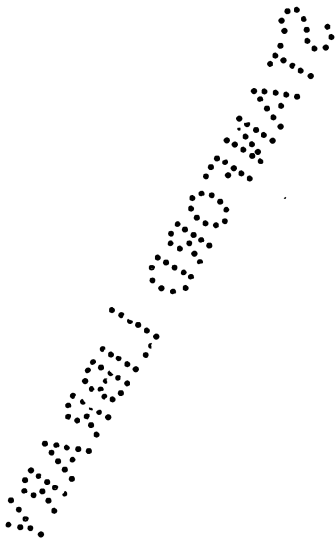
**New York of the Pacific.**—It was the height of the ambition of many pioneers, among them Colonel J. D. Stevenson, to found a town. He founded New York of the Pacific on San Pablo bay, south side. Stevenson had an idea that his town would become a miniature New York, his native city. As ocean ships could sail to that point, he believed Tuleburg (Stockton) and Sacramento would become deserted villages. Stevenson engaged William T. Sherman and Richard P. Hammond to lay off the town. He promised them for their work \$500 cash and ten town lots. They surveyed and sounded San Pablo bay and found thirty feet of water. Quite a number of lots were sold. When it was learned, however, that 400-ton steamers could easily ascend the rivers to Stockton and Sacramento throughout the year, New York of the Pacific and Benicia found their Waterloo.

**Vallejo and Mare Island.**—The island was so named because the early settlers there found a number of wild mares. In 1849 six government officers from the army and



SACRAMENTO  
Front street in 1850 from an old lithograph.





navy selected Mare island as the site for the establishment of government works. The state legislature in 1854 deeded the island to the government. Then commenced the construction of the works.

No government employes were permitted to reside on the island. The enforcement of this rule gave birth to Vallejo, on the opposite side of the strait. The land belonged to John Frisbie. Laying off a town, he named it Vallejo, his wife's maiden name. The town is principally populated with government employes, their wives and children.

**Jamestown.**—Jamestown was named after the first discoverer of gold in that vicinity, William James. Its growth was rapid. Carson, visiting the spot in May, 1849, after a year's absence, said: " \* \* \* On the large flat we found a canvas city under the name of Jamestown, which, similar to a crop of mushrooms, had sprung up in a night. A hundred flags were flying from restaurants, taverns, rum mills and gambling houses."

Cornelius Sullivan and his companions at this time were on their way from Monterey to Coloma. In camp one night a Spaniard came along and said: "Oh, my friends, there is lots of gold, chunks as big as my fist, on the Stanislaus." The party then turned from Coloma to Jamestown. "Never will I forget the impressions of the scene before us," said Sullivan to the writer. "Under a brushwood tent supported by upright poles sat James D. Savage, measuring and pouring gold dust into the candle boxes by his side. Five hundred or more naked Indians, with belts of cloth bound around their waists or suspended from their heads brought the dust to Savage, and in return for it received a bright piece of cloth or some beads."

**Sonora.**—Sonora was located in 1848 by the Woods party. It took its name, however, from a number of expert miners, natives of Sonora, Mexico, who, finding gold, located there in large numbers. They were quickly driven away by the Americans. The place grew rapidly. In November, 1848, a town council was elected. In the following year, 1852, Sonora had 100 business houses. They carried a stock of a half million dollars. In 1856 with its population of 5,000 it had its secret organizations of Ma-

sons, Odd Fellows and temperance societies, public and private schools and four religious denominations, the Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal and South Methodist, each holding weekly Sunday services. On Saturday nights the street was crowded with miners from the hills and gulches, seeking their mail, the news and their weekly supply of provisions; and music, heard from all sides, attracted the curious to the gambling tables, where was seen the miner with his hard-earned gold "bucking the tiger."

Columbia, three miles from Sonora, was created through the accidental discovery of gold. A party of prospectors bound for other diggings in March, 1850, camped there for the night. While drying their blankets the next morning after a heavy rain they began prospecting and found gold. The news flew on the wings of lightning. In four days there were forty tents upon the ground. Eight months later 8,000 miners were at work. Prostitution and gambling ruled the camp. One hundred and forty monte banks, with a capital of \$500,000, carried on their favorite game.

Late in the spring of 1851 water for mining was very scarce. The entire population save ten left the camp. That winter they returned. In 1852 Columbia had 152 places of business, this including 30 gambling saloons, 40 grocery and dry goods stores, 4 banks, 3 express companies and a brewery. That year the Tuolumne Water Company brought a stream of water three feet wide and two feet deep into the town. This gave assurance of prosperity. In 1854 the town was incorporated and George Sullivan elected mayor. The town cast 9,858 votes. In July, 1854, the place was destroyed by fire, loss \$600,000. The gold output began to decrease, and in 1858 the inhabitants began leaving "the gem of the mountains." Real estate fell in value rapidly. Ten years later the camp was almost deserted.

Murphy's Camp, on the road to the famous Calaveras big trees, was founded in 1849 by a prospecting party. At one period over 3,000 miners lived in that locality. It was a remarkably rich spot. Ground sixty feet square yielded over a half million in two years, and from that vicinity over \$2,000,000 was taken. The place was named after Murphy, one of the prospectors. He later opened a hotel. In 1858

James Sperry erected a stone building and opened a hotel for tourists. In the destructive fire of 1860 it was burned out, but was again refurnished.

**Placerville.**—The place was first known as Kelsey's Diggin's. A party of friendly Indians guided Kelsey to the place. About Christmas, 1848, the miners hung Irish Dick and two other murderers from an oak tree. The place was then known as Hangtown. Later it was incorporated under its present name, Placerville.

In 1852 the wealth, population and the political power of the state centered in the gold mines. The census marshal that year reported a population of 224,435, and of this number the seven counties of Calaveras, El Dorado, Nevada, Tuolumne, Placer, Sierra and Yuba contained 126,853 inhabitants.

Early in the '60s because of the gradual decrease of the gold output the gold diggers believed "the mines were played out," and they began leaving by the hundreds and locating in the valleys and coast towns. Soon the small camps and then the largest diggings were deserted. Stores were closed, families left their pretty little cottages and gardens and thousands of dollars' worth of property was left to ruin and decay. In one camp a brick building erected at a cost of \$4,000 rented for \$100 a month. Later it found no tenant at \$5 a month. In one town in 1853, 5,000 miners crowded its streets every Saturday night. Ten years later not 500 persons could be found there. Now the camps that contained the population, highest intellects and wealth of the state are but the skeletons of their early life. They await the prosperity that will again come, through the electric railroad and horticulture. For fruit raising no soil in the state equals that of the mountain lands.



## CHAPTER VII.

### ORGANIZATION OF STATE.

Government in some form is indispensable in every community. Therefore, soon after the war the citizens of San Jose, San Francisco, Stockton and Sacramento assembled in mass meeting and adopted the Mexican system of government. They were familiar with this form of government and it served their purpose, as the population was limited and the citizens peaceful and honest. The rush of immigration, however, caused a complete change, not only in the morals of the people, but in the commerce and trade of the territory. Life and property became unsafe because of the criminal element. Business was in an unsettled condition, and, to make matters worse, the government demanded gold or silver coin for all custom house duties. As there was but little coin in the territory, gold dust depreciated over 50 per cent. Hence it was necessary to organize not alone local, but a territorial or state government.

A clash took place at this time between the military governor and the town council of San Francisco, this fight showing another reason why a government should be organized. General Bennett Riley, "Hero of Contreras," as he was called, arrived in San Francisco April 12, 1849. He came in command of 650 soldiers. Nearly all of them deserted and hastened to the mines. Riley came as California's Civil Governor, but soon after arrival he dissolved the town council of San Francisco. He gave as his reason that the people had no right to elect any officers without the consent of Congress. Commodore Sloat took the opposite view. He advised them to "elect their own magistrates and other officers for the administration of justice." Peter H. Burnett, then a well known lawyer, assailed Riley's position and maintained that as Congress had failed to give

California a form of government, the people themselves had a constitutional right to organize a government for the "protection of life and the pursuit of happiness." It was a question of people's rights, and Burnett was ably seconded by Senator William M. Gwin (a), who had arrived in California June 4, 1849, for the express purpose of assisting the people in forming a state government, and returning to Washington a United States Senator.

Although Riley opposed the people's taking any action without the approval of Congress, he finally gave way to public opinion and called a convention to assemble September 3, 1849, at Monterey; the delegates to the convention to be elected June 3rd by the people of the several districts. The territory was divided into ten districts, the number of delegates in each district being governed by the district population. San Joaquin was the largest district, "all of the

---

(a) The name of William M. Gwin was well known in politics long before he saw the state that elected him its first United States Senator. Born in Tennessee, October 9, 1803, he received his education in the Lexington, Kentucky, University. He then began the study of medicine. His father being an intimate friend of President Jackson, the latter appointed young Gwin his private secretary. In his new position he learned the tricks and schemes of politics. A "natural born" politician, from that time on he gave his entire attention to the lust for power.

After the retirement of President Jackson, Gwin in 1833 located in Mississippi and was appointed United States Marshal. Seven years later he was elected United States Senator from that state.

While engaged as superintendent of the New Orleans custom house there came to him the breezing report of gold in California. With far-sighted judgment he saw a new state looming up in the Far West, and in Willard's hotel, Washington, he said to Stephen A. Douglas: "On the morrow I shall be en route to California to urge that policy (the organization of a state), and to become a candidate for United States Senator, and within a year I will present my credentials."

He arrived in San Francisco June 4, 1849. He sat upon his trunk on the hillside as the flames swept over the town, San Francisco's third great fire. He was elected as one of San Francisco's five delegates to the convention, and at once became its leader. From then forward until 1862 Gwin was the leader of the Southern California wing of the Democratic party. In that year he was arrested by the United States authorities and imprisoned in New York. When released he went to Mexico as an ally of Maximilian. From that time on he was known as Duke de Gwin.

Gwin was a man of impressive personality, tall, well formed, polished in manner and in speech, positive in his opinion and a fine orator. He made many friends and held them with bands of steel. He died in New York, September 3, 1865.

territory south of the Consumnes lying between the Sierra Nevada and the Coast Range" (b).

This convention, which assembled in Monterey at the time appointed, was in some respects the most remarkable body ever in session. The delegates came from every state in the Union, and five from foreign parts. The seven native Californians could not speak a word of English. For their benefit an interpreter, W. E. P. Hartwell, was appointed. He received \$23 a day for his work. None of the delegates had a two years' residence, and four had resided in the territory less than five months. Forty-four of the forty-eight delegates were under fifty years of age, and nine were under thirty. Politically, by states, seventeen favored slavery, twenty opposed slavery and eleven were neutral—being either foreigners or native born. According to occupation or profession there were fourteen lawyers, eleven farmers, eight merchants, two printers, three soldiers and ten of other occupations.

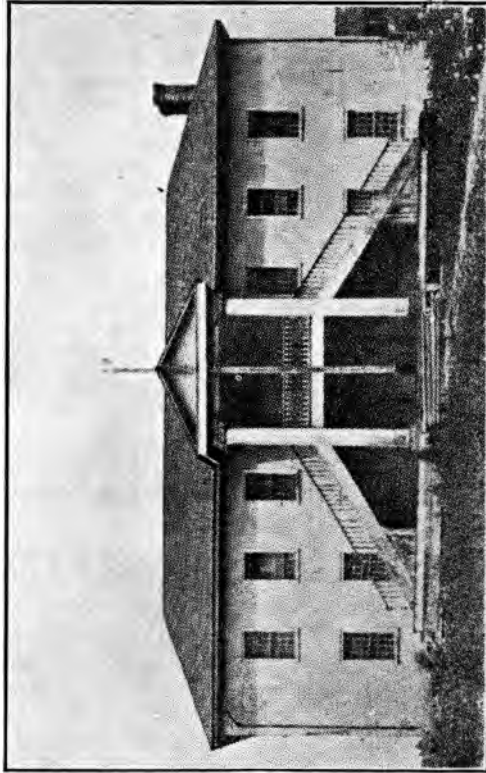
Assembling on the appointed day, Monday, September 3d, in Colton hall (c), then the only building in the territory large enough for such a body, they organized by electing as president Robert Semple, an anti-slavery delegate; William A. Marcy, a son of the Secretary of State under President Polk, was elected as secretary and J. Ross Browne was made reporter. Browne was later Minister to China and one of Oakland's prominent citizens.

One of the first questions before the convention was, "What kind of a government shall we create?" Burnett, who assisted in the formation of the Oregon government, wanted a civil provisional government. Three districts favored that form. A few delegates wanted a monarchial

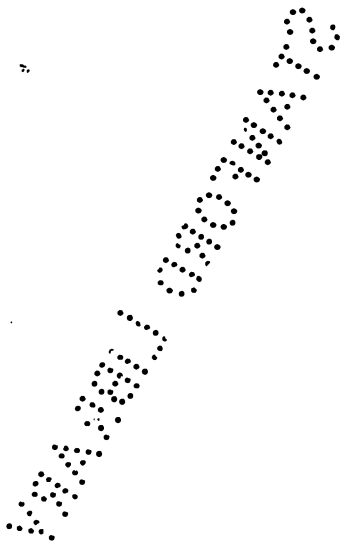
---

(b) San Joaquin was a good sized election precinct, 40 by 100 miles. The district was allotted five delegates. So rapidly did the population increase in number, they elected fifteen delegates. Through the efforts of Gwin they were all seated.

(c) Colton hall, now kept in repair by the state, was built by Walter Colton by prison labor. Colton was the chaplain of the man-of-war Congress. Commodore Stockton appointed him as alcalde of Monterey. While thus acting he would make the prisoners work out their punishment. The building is constructed of the same material as Carmelo mission, and the masonry was done by men of Stevenson's regiment.



**COLTON HALL**  
Built by Walter Colton in 1846.



government, and many an independent government. General Riley asserted that Congress would not sanction the form of government last named. Some wanted a territorial government. This was quickly voted down, however, and finally they decided upon a state form of government.

The boundary of the state caused a long and heated discussion. The friends of the South, defeated in their effort to make California a slave state, now endeavored to make a state so large that later it could be divided into six states. Each state was to border upon the Pacific ocean, and it was proposed to have two of the states south of Mason and Dixon's line. After many days of wrangling, Robert Semple exclaimed: "Take the Sierras as our natural boundary!" Major Hill definitely outlined Semple's idea, and the summit of the Sierras was adopted as the state's eastern boundary line.

Before the convention had been many days in session William Shannon of New York introduced as one of the sections of the declaration of rights, "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude unless for the punishment of crime, shall ever be tolerated in this state." Many believed that this section would cause a hot fight. The Congressional House had turned down Stephen A. Douglas' California bill because of this provision. The delegates knew that a Whig Congress would not admit a slave state. Therefore, two of the districts, San Francisco and Sacramento, had pledged their delegates to oppose slavery; in fact, the district first named passed a resolution instructing its delegates "to oppose any incipient act that might tend to its (slavery's) introduction." The Shannon section was passed unanimously.

Many of the delegates had no love for the Negro. While the slavery question was being discussed McCarver of Missouri offered an amendment prohibiting the immigration of Negroes, free or slave. At once party lines were drawn. The anti-slavery men contended that the Negro would compete with white labor, and that slave owners would bring their slaves to California by the thousand, work them in the mines and get all of the gold. The pro-slavery men laughed at this absurdity. They declared that the

Negro would be a benefit. Slave owners would not dare to bring them to a free state, as then they would be free. The amendment was defeated by a strict party vote. The pro-slavery men, fifteen in all, voted aye; the twenty-two anti-slavery men voted no.

The color line in another form created quite a breeze when the committee reported that all Negroes, Indians and their descendants be deprived of the right of suffrage. The committee quickly found that they would have to amend the report. Several of the Mexican delegates were of Indian blood and Manuel Dominguez, a delegate from Los Angeles, was a pure-blooded Indian.

The convention provided for the organization of public schools and made a provision for laws against dueling and gambling. Before adjournment sine die, they declared December 15, 1849, as the time of meeting of the first legislature at San Jose. They also selected November 15th as the time of election for state officers, the people to elect for a term of two years a Governor, Lieutenant Governor and a legislature. They were to declare their choice for two congressmen and vote for or against the constitution.

The convention finished its work October 13th and each delegate signed his name to the constitution. As they began signing about one o'clock in the afternoon, the United States flag was floated to the wind and the cannon upon the hill began its welcome salute.

The delegates were all very tired and sleepy, for the previous evening they had been dancing at the first state ball. The convention that day had adjourned long before noon. The room was cleared of benches and tables and the walls decorated with pine boughs, Monterey cypress and flags. To give light to the gay and festive scene a wooden chandelier in the form of a cross was made and suspended from the center ceiling by a rope. The lights were candles, homemade. About 200 persons were present, this including twenty American women and some sixty Spanish and Mexican senioritas (d). At midnight supper was announced and

---

(d) The women at this ball were dressed in handsome silk gowns. The men, many of whom had gone to the convention garbed in their hickory shirts and flop hats, were at their wits' end for a

the dancers marched to the banquet hall in the first story. The tables were loaded with meats, fish, bread, cake, wines, liquors and cigarettes. After supper the dance continued until daylight.

The first political campaign was in some respects similar to the campaign of 1914. There were no political parties, and each office-seeker was obliged to "paddle his own canoe"—in the words of a song of that day. There were two candidates for Lieutenant Governor and five candidates for Governor: Peter H. Burnett (a well known lawyer), John A. Sutter (the founder of Sacramento), William Sherwood (an Irish legislator from New York), John W. Geary (postmaster of San Francisco, who was sent out from Washington) and William Steuart.

At this time there were but three newspapers and job offices in the territory, the Placer Times at Sacramento and the Pacific News and Alta (e) at San Francisco. These offices were kept busy day and night printing ballots and copies of the constitution. The candidates, taking these copies, visited every county in the state and as far as possible distributed them. It was an unusually wet winter and the mud in both mountain and valley made traveling almost impossible. For this reason many voters had no knowledge of any election, while others received no ballots. On election day it rained heavily in the Sierras and three-fourths of the American miners did not leave their tents to go to the polls. Thousands of the voters had never seen nor heard of the candidates, and as one miner remarked, "I went

---

suitable costume. They borrowed from one person a white shirt, from a second a pair of trousers, from a third a waistcoat. Not a pair of kid gloves could be found, and \$50 was offered for a pair of patent leather boots. The orchestra comprised two violins and two guitars. They had but three pieces of music. Before dawn the dancers were humming the tunes.

(e) The Alta was the child of the Californian and the California Star. The Californian, the first newspaper ever published in the territory, was first issued August 15, 1846, as a four-page weekly. The paper was published by Walter Colton, who had had some experience as an editor, and by Robert Semple, a printer.

In 1847 Colton sold his interest to Semple, and in May Semple removed to Yerba Buena, believing that was the coming town. Semple in removing to the harbor came in competition with the Star, Samuel Brannan's paper, first published January 17, 1847. E. C. Kemble was the editor of the Star and he and Edward C. Gilbert, purchased both papers, then brought out the Alta.



it blind when I came to California, and I guess I'll go it blind now." Peter H. Burnett was elected Governor (f). The vote was: Peter H. Burnett 6,716, William Sherwood 3,188, John A. Sutter 2,201, John W. Geary 1,475, William Steuart 619; John McDougal was elected Lieutenant Governor, 7,324, and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright members of Congress. The total vote was 14,229. Twelve hundred voted for the constitution and 811 against it.

The legislature assembled at San Jose December 15, 1849. Five days later they met in joint session to vote for United States Senators. It was one of the most important of joint sessions, for upon their choice depended perhaps the state's admission into the Union. The legislature was non-partisan. Its first choice for Senator, however, was the Whig, John C. Fremont, as it was presumed that he being the son-in-law of Thomas H. Benton, that famous leader would work hard for California's admission. Their second choice was William M. Gwin; he would have great influence with the Southern members. The candidates were John C. Fremont, William M. Gwin, Henry W. Halleck, John W. Geary and Butler King. The latter had come to California in the interests of President Taylor. Each candidate worked hard for the honor. Money was freely expended and high-priced wines, liquors and cigars were free to legislators and friends. For a two-year term Fremont was elected on the first ballot. Gwin was elected on the second ballot, his term being four years.

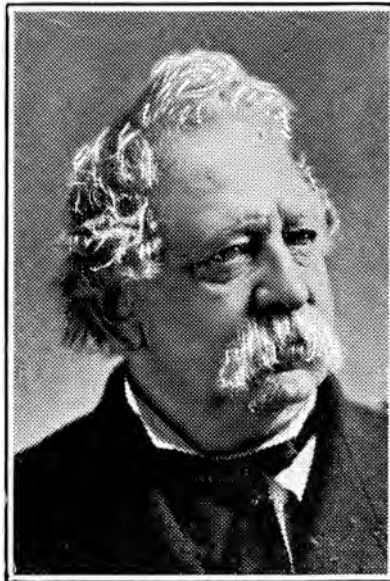
Before the final vote for Congressmen several legislators resigned from office, for, as we say, "there was nothing in it." The first to retire was Senator Nathaniel Burnett from the San Francisco district. He resigned to become Asso-

---

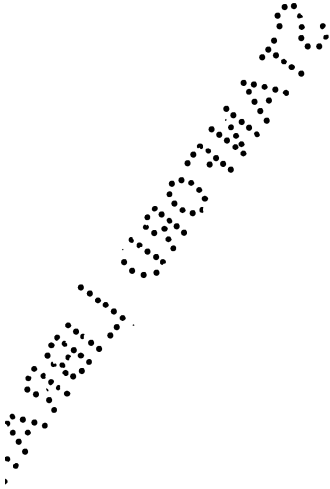
(f) Peter H. Burnett was born in Tennessee, November 15, 1807. Burnett with his wife and six children removed to Oregon in 1843. He there assisted in organizing that territory into a state, and acted as a legislator. In 1848 he removed to this territory and became Sutter's agent, taking charge of his lawsuits, collecting rents and selling town lots. Two of his children were young ladies when he arrived in California, and this fact increased his popularity among the young voters. Retiring from office, he later became a banker and organized the Pacific bank. In middle life he became a Catholic and wrote a second book, "Why Am I a Catholic?" He lived a quiet, temperate life, and died in San Francisco, May 17, 1895.



**PETER H. BURNETT**  
The State's first Governor.



**SAMUEL PURDY**  
Twice elected Lieutenant Governor.



ciate Chief Justice. The vacancy was filled by David C. Broderick (g), who had had considerable political experience in the Tammany Club, New York. Soon after taking his seat January 8, 1850, Governor Burnett resigned to go into business. He was the only Governor to resign except to fill a higher place, as did Milton S. Latham and Newton Booth. The succession of John McDougal as Governor caused a vacancy in the chair of the Senate. David C. Broderick was elected. As president of the Senate Broderick had a strong pull and he now began that political warfare which ended in his tragic death.

The first legislators were fond of perpetrating jokes, and one member introduced a bill, which went through the usual course, levying a tax of twenty-five cents per month on all bachelors between the ages of 20 and 60 years. Herein lay the joke: The census report shows that in the year 1850

---

(g) David Colbert Broderick, the man who by his indomitable will and forceful tactics compelled the Democratic party to acknowledge his power, was born of obscure parents, February 14, 1820, in the city of New York. The father, a stone cutter, died when the boy was but fourteen years of age, and young David then learned the same trade, that he might the better assist his mother and younger brother. In 1844 Broderick was alone, his mother and brother both dead.

Long before this time he had become an active Bowery leader and foreman of Engine Company No. 34. He was a great favorite, for none could cope with him in wrestling, and he was also an excellent boxer. At that time in the Eastern cities, later in California, the fire department members were active workers in politics and backed their candidate to a man.

Broderick even at that early day was ambitious to become a United States Senator, for as he later said in California, "My goal is the United States Senate and I will arrive if living. Why, to sit in the Senate of the United States as a Senator for one day, I would consent to be roasted on a slow fire on the plaza."

Broderick, although but one year over the constitutional limit, received the nomination from his district for United States Senator, but was defeated by the "plughat uglies," as the aristocratic friends of President Polk were called. Broderick's anger was intense and, says James O'Meara in his book, "Broderick and Gwin," in June, 1849, he left New York for California and swore that he never would return to it until he should go as a Senator of the United States. Eight years later he made good his word.

Broderick on arrival in San Francisco immediately found two old friends, Jonathan D. Stevenson and Charles D. Kohler. The last named was engaged in coining money, and Broderick became his partner. He also took an active part in the organization of the fire department and was elected foreman of Empire No. 1. After the fatal duel it was renamed Broderick and so remained until the dissolution of the department in 1869.

A few months after Broderick's arrival he was elected to the Senate, and from that time on until his death his life formed a part of the political history of the state.

the population of California was 120,000. Under 20 years of age there were 7,791 males and 3,606 females; between 20 and 30 years, 44,720 males and 1,569 females; between 30 and 40 years of age, 21,460 males and 986 females. Five hundred and seventy-six men were found over 40 and less than 60 years of age. This census included the whites, Mexicans and Chinese. From this we see that between the ages of 20 and 60 years there were 75,796 males and 3,110 females. To escape that penalty, where would the baches find wives?

The Senate had no love for the colored man and they passed that unjust law sent up from the Assembly that all men of color (h) could not, in a court of justice, give evidence against a white. Under this law a Negro, Indian or Chinese could be beaten, robbed or murdered by a white man and no punishment could follow unless there were white witnesses to the act. Petitions were sent up from various parts of the state to subsequent legislatures to have this brutal act repealed. Yuba county at one time sent up over half of her votes, but so bitter was the prejudice against the Negro that no legislature would take action (i). Assemblyman James T. Farley, later United States Senator, in 1857 endeavored to remove the disgrace from California under the cover of a bill to quiet land titles. It declared that all persons could testify in a court of justice. The pro-slavery men of the Assembly speedily crushed it. If passed it would have given the Negro his rights.

The capital was the cat's paw of many a scheming politician, and not until its final location at Sacramento did it cease to be such.

---

(h) The Supreme Court at that time declared that all men of color included the Negro, the Indian and the Chinaman.

(i) The colored men of San Francisco in 1853 sent a petition to the legislature asking that the law be repealed. It created as much excitement in the house as would a sizzling bomb. One member moved that it be thrown out of the window; another member moved that the infamous document be thrown aside. The legislature of 1854 received from some Quakers living in London, England, an abolition address in pamphlet form. So foolish and angry was that dignified body that on April 14th a resolution was introduced to burn the documents. The resolution created a long discussion and finally it was indefinitely postponed. Henry A. Crabb, a pro-slavery man, said it should have been received with silent contempt.

When the constitutional delegates began discussing a capital location the citizens of Monterey endeavored to have that town selected, but the delegates were so dissatisfied with the poor accommodations that they selected San Jose. The San Joseans had also made many promises, among others the donation of thirty acres of land, worth \$60,000, and suitable legislative buildings thereon, if San Jose became the capital.

The legislature found the accommodations at San Jose worse than at Monterey. Speculators had engaged all of the rooms and they were renting them at exorbitant rates. The streets were muddy and well nigh impassable; and, to make matters worse, the buildings were unfinished. Citizens hired a small building for legislative use. They paid \$4,000 a month rental. In less than three days after the organization of the legislature Tingley of Sacramento offered a removal bill. It was tabled, however, as the citizens bribed the members by tendering them, December 27th, a grand ball. The Governor, his staff and the state militia were present. There was still much grumbling, however, and January 29th Selim E. Woodward of Monterey, son of the poet who wrote "The Old Oaken Bucket," introduced a resolution (which was passed) that the chairman on public buildings (Broderick) report a bill for the location of the capital (j). The legislature, however, left the matter to the people. They voted for Vallejo.

The legislature assembled at Vallejo January 5, 1852, under anything but pleasing conditions. The streets were almost impassable because of mud; the state house was incomplete, and the hotel accommodations so poor that

---

(j) After the legislators passed the resolution favoring a new capital location, free whisky, cigars and champagne were nowhere to be found. Not a single citizen said "Come, let's take a drink." At that time the members were paid their salary and mileage in state scrip, worth 50 cents on the dollar only. The merchants and hotels had been taking the scrip at par value. Now they had no use for it, and members were compelled to pay coin or gold dust. The members did not forget this, as it was an actual hardship. The legislators were all poor and at times they were compelled to borrow money to pay board and lodging bills.

The City hotel was the only lodging and boarding place in San Jose. For board only they asked \$5 a day, \$2 for a bed and \$1 for space to sleep in your own blankets on the floor. As the members received \$16 a day only, in scrip, their legislative lives were one of trouble and philanthropy rather than pleasure and wealth.

there was a scarcity of chairs, food and beds. The legislators were compelled to use boxes for chairs, and sleep on the floor. Over a hundred persons slept on the steamer Empire, which brought the Southern members from San Francisco.

Under these conditions, especially as golden ducats were in sight, about the first subject of debate after organization was the removal question. Sacramento now came to the front with a strong and influential claim for permanent location (k). In the previous year she had made a strong fight for the capital. Pierre B. Cornwall, a leading Sacramento merchant, had resigned in the interest of capital location and a strong booster had succeeded him.

The Assembly after a short debate, by a vote of 29 to 27, resolved to meet in Sacramento January 13, 1852. The Senate balked, nor could Sacramento's friends win out, for Broderick was fighting their claim. He was pulling in another direction, and January 8th and 9th (Friday and Saturday) they fought. On Sunday some potent influence moved its magic spell over the Senate, and on Monday by a majority of two they voted to meet in Sacramento (l). On arrival Tuesday morning they were met at the wharf by a large crowd of citizens. The bells were rung, salutes fired and a hearty cheer given for the state legislature. That evening the members were tendered a ball and supper in the Orleans Hotel, the citizens putting up \$20 each for tickets. Over 100 ladies and 300 men from all parts of the state were present. Finishing the session in Sacramento, they adjourned May 4th to meet again in January, 1853, at Vallejo.

It was during the session of this legislature that Broderick, March 17, fought his first duel, and by a singular

---

(k) During the year the county had erected a fine two-story brick building and the Court of Sessions tendered the legislature the use of it. The citizens then appointed a committee, and visiting Vallejo they offered the legislature the free use of the building, free tickets to the American theater and to a grand ball, a welcome to their homes and the freedom of the city.

(l) Said a correspondent to the San Joaquin Republican: "On the afternoon of that day on board the steamer Empire the legislature took passage for Sacramento, and if all the champagne and whisky which was drunk on that occasion had been poured into the channel, the levee city would have been as badly overflowed as in '49."

incident he saved his life. In the Democratic convention held that year in Sacramento to elect delegates to the Baltimore convention, Broderick in a speech offended Governor Smith of Virginia. His son, J. Caleb Smith, challenged Broderick. He accepted the challenge, and the duel was fought on the day mentioned. The spot selected was in Alameda county, now about the center of Oakland. An excursion boat was run from San Francisco to the Oakland embarcadero, and over 200 persons were present, including the sheriff of the county and the father of young Smith.

The weapons selected were navy revolvers. The men's distance apart was ten paces. Just before the pistols were handed to the principals, Broderick, taking his gold watch from his fob pocket, held it out to his second. "Put your watch in your pocket," replied the second. "If you are shot, die like a gentleman." Broderick smiled and returned the watch to its place. After exchanging six shots without injury to either party, the sheriff stopped the duel. The onlookers were disgusted with such poor marksmanship. Upon examination of Broderick's clothing, it was seen that Smith's second bullet had flattened against Broderick's watch. It was found in his pocket. The watch had saved his life. His work was just begun, fighting for California and the Union.

The California Senators, William A. Gwin and John C. Fremont, arrived in Washington late in February, 1850. They found Congress fiercely fighting over the state's admission. President Fillmore in his annual message had recommended that California be admitted, and Stephen A. Douglass had again introduced his California bill. The Southern leaders fought it with all of the influence and power at their command, as the admission of California as a free state would give the north the balance of power. There were at the time fifteen free and fifteen slave states. John C. Calhoun declared it was an infamous act, the organization of a state without the consent of Congress. Robert Toombs boldly asserted that if California were admitted the South would secede from the Union.

During the struggle Henry Clay introduced his celebrated compromise, or omnibus bill. It provided for the admission of California to the Union as a free state, and



conceded certain measures to the South. Daniel Webster's famous seventh of March speech in favor of this bill became historic. The Clay compromise passed the Senate August 13th by a vote of 34 to 18. In the following month, September 7th, by a vote of 150 to 56 it passed the House of Representatives. All of the Southern members voted against it. The President on September 9th signed the bill and it became a law. The new state constitution was delivered to John Bidwell, who had gone east to work for the admission of the state. It was confidently believed in this state that the bill would pass. Anxiously the people awaited the arrival of the news. Months passed, however, and there were threatening talks of forming an independent state. "In Sacramento," says Bancroft, "Judge Thomas of the district court openly reproached the government for neglect, and Bear Flag sentiments were heard in the streets." The press, however, counseled patience and happily averted great confusion, if not anarchy.

For weeks the lookout on Telegraph Hill had been unusually vigilant awaiting the news. On the morning of October 18th he was rewarded, as a steamer entered the Golden Gate covered with bunting and flags from stem to stern and at her mizzen mast bearing the pennant, "California is a state." Immediately the watchman knew the meaning, and throwing out both arms of the semaphore, which indicated an approaching steamer, he raised aloft the Stars and Stripes. The steamer fired a signal gun and continued firing. Citizens, hearing the cannonading, wildly rushed to Clark's point (m) to learn the news. When they learned that California had been admitted to the Union, they embraced each other, yelled, shouted, threw high their hats in the air and danced around as though insane. The news quickly spread through the town. Merchants, some of them hatless, left their stores unattended and came running breathlessly to the steamer.

As the hours passed the excitement seemed to increase.

---

(m) Clark's point was so named after William Clark, a pioneer of 1846. In 1850 he built the first wharf in San Francisco, and there the steamers landed. It is now the corner of Sansome and Clay streets.

Flags of every nation were run up to ship's mast and house-top, and cheers were given again and again for Henry Clay, Thomas Benton, the Union and California. The flagstaff halyards of the Plaza were then out of order, and \$200 was quickly contributed "for the fellow who shinned up the flagstaff" and fixed them. Then the two cannon of the revenue cutter were hauled to the Plaza and during the day they sent forth their welcome reports. In the evening the public thoroughfare was crowded with smiling faces. Almost every public building and all the saloons and places of amusement were brilliantly illuminated, music from many bands assisted the excitement, balls and parties were hastily gotten up, bonfires blazed upon the hills and rockets were incessantly thrown into the air until the dawn of another day.

The San Francisco press issued extras containing the news, one hour after its arrival. They sold for one dollar each, and the New York papers brought five dollars per copy (n).

Again was the event celebrated, October 29th, by a procession, oration, an illumination and a grand ball. The procession comprised bands of music, five fire engine companies, military companies, the California pioneers, civic and secret societies and a body of Chinamen dressed in their gorgeous costumes. They carried a banner inscribed "The China Boys." They were the principal feature of the procession. The orator was Nathaniel Bennett and the postess was Mrs. N. P. Willis.

---

(n) At that time two lines of stages were running to San Jose, Crandall's and an opposition line. Both stages filled with passengers, the drivers drove furiously for their destination. As the stages were drawn over the road, bounding from side to side, the farmers came hurrying to the road to see what was the matter. The passengers would shout "California admitted to the Union." In a cloud of dust the stages rolled on to San Jose, one beating the other five minutes only in their sixty-mile race.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR BIGLER.

The first political conventions in California were held in 1851, the Democrats assembling May 19th in Benicia and the Whigs May 26th in San Francisco. The Benicia convention was composed of a solid body of Democrats who in after years became famous in state and nation. In their platform they censured the government because it had not, as they claimed, guarded the frontier against the Indians, provided postal facilities for California, nor built a mint at San Francisco. They glorified the party and declared Thomas Jefferson was its founder. Alexander Hamilton was the father of "Whiggery," declared the Democrats. The Whigs found no fault with the government, for, if the Democratic platform told the truth, the President had filled all of the federal offices of California with Whigs from other states.

The Whigs in their platform favored giving subsidies to steamship companies running steamers from San Francisco to the Sandwich Islands, and to railroad promoters who would build an overland railroad. They favored a pre-emption law that would give 160 acres of land to actual settlers; that the government should preserve the mineral lands for the miners free of cost, and give to the state liberal grants of land for educational purposes.

The Democratic nominee for Governor was John Bigler (a), selected because of his big heart, generous nature and

---

(a) John Bigler came to California overland in 1849. He was of German birth and having to work in early life he obtained a limited education only. Persevering and industrious, however, he first learned the printer's trade, and then began studying law. Locating in Sacramento, he found no opening as a lawyer and he became an auctioneer. Then for a time he chopped wood, and later he took a job unloading freight from the Sacramento steamers. He received \$2 an hour for his work. Soon after this he was elected to the Assembly and then received the Democratic nomination for Governor.

strong sympathy for the unfortunate (b). He was unpolished, gruff in manner and ignorant in many respects, and because of this the Southern wing of the party dubbed him a "Northern mudsill." The Southerners worked and voted for the Whig nominee, Pierson B. Reading, a man of Southern birth, a quiet, refined and educated pioneer of 1844 and a large landholder of Northern California. The miners voted for Bigler and he received 22,613 votes to Reading's 21,531 (c). It was the closest gubernatorial vote in state history.

Bigler in his inaugural address severely denounced the Chinese and recommended that laws be passed checking the immigration of "coolie labor." In only one way could such immigration be checked and those who were here forced to emigrate, and that was by taxation. Then the cry went forth from merchant and citizen, "tax the Chinese." There are two ways of persecuting a people or race, by law or by physical force. In the case of the Chinaman both ways were employed. The civilized and intelligent used the law; the ignorant and degraded made use of brickbats, stones, clubs and fire. The legislature again enforced the "foreign miners' tax," with this difference, Chinamen only were the victims. As a starter, in 1852 they enacted a law taxing all Chinese miners \$3.00 per month. John kept on

(b) In recording this period of suffering and death Dr. John Morse says, "Bigler braved every danger and with his own hands administered relief to the suffering. On the 23rd of October, 1850, the deaths were many and John Bigler stayed at the cemetery until dark, with an assistant, burying the dead."

(c) It was said that the moneyed power of San Francisco sent over \$200,000 into Tuolumne county to beat Bigler.

The people's nag, he can't be beat,  
It matters not how long the heat,  
Let the moneyed power bring on their tin,  
The mountain boys will rope it in.

The manufacturers' groveling press  
May all pitch in and do their best;  
The working men are wide awake  
And honest John will win the stake.

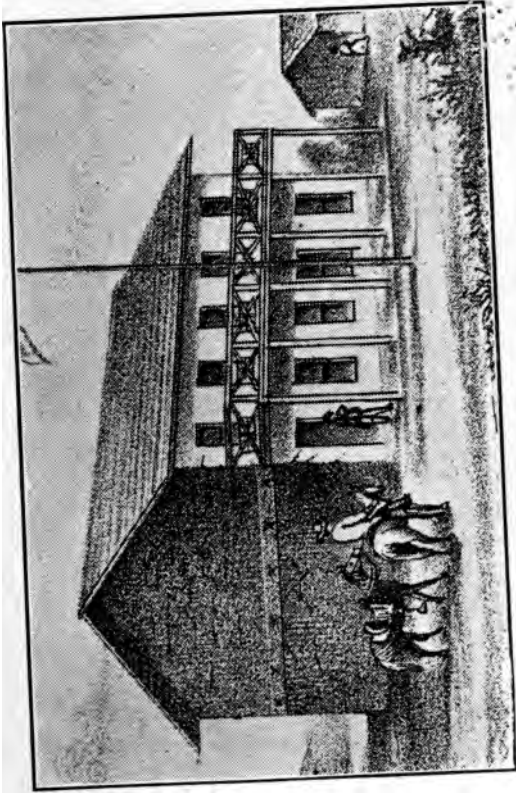
CHORUS:  
We're bound to run all night,  
We're bound to run all day,  
We'll bet our money on the people's nag  
And win on election day.

—Miners' Campaign Song.

digging gold. Then the legislature passed a law taxing all foreigners \$4.00 per month, the Chinaman's tax increasing yearly \$2.00 per month. The Whig legislature of 1855 passed a uniform tax law of \$4.00 per month.

Then came the cry for a Chinese law, and it was enacted that all aliens on arrival must pay a \$50 head tax; if not paid within three days the ship was made responsible. As this touched the ship owners' pockets, they made up a test case. "Unconstitutional," said the Supreme Court. In 1858 the legislature tried it again, by passing a law prohibiting all Mongolians from landing upon California's shores. Any captain landing an alien was guilty of a misdemeanor. The ship owners again sent a case to the Supreme Court, with the same decision, "unconstitutional." That word appears to be the shibboleth of capital, the knell of labor. The legislators apparently discouraged, the subject was not again under discussion until 1860. Then a petition with 8,000 signers came up from San Francisco asking the legislature to pass a "coolie bill." The petition was laid upon the table, as there were questions before them of far greater importance. The Chinese question did not again claim legislative action until 1871. We will again consider its history.

In the earlier history of the Chinese question the opposition to Chinese immigration was limited. The constitution prohibited slavery, but it said nothing about cheap labor. The merchant wanted more customers to buy his goods, the capitalists wanted cheap labor to work in the gold mines, building bridges and flumes and digging canals. The immense tule and marsh lands of the interior are splendid rice fields awaiting development. Across the water, a four weeks' journey, there is an army of cheap labor ready and willing to come and do the white man's work. Why not import and work them? It was the question asked by the pro-slavery pioneers. A bill was passed by the Assembly "to enforce the observance of labor contracts made without the state." It was intended to apply to Chinese only, and it made valid, in California, contracts made in China for coolie labor, the wages running from \$8.00 to \$10.00 per month. The time of servitude was not to exceed five years. Had the bill gone to Governor McDougal he would have



FIRST STATE CAPITOL, SAN JOSE

THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
HUNTER  
ROBERTS  
ARTS LIBRARY

signed it. In his inaugural he declared that the Chinese were the most desirable of adopted citizens. The Senate voted down the bill. Broderick strongly opposed it because he disapproved of slavery in any form, Negro or Chinese. Phillip Roach, one of the leading Democrats until his death in 1889, contended that cheap labor, especially of the servile class, had a tendency to degrade white labor, and a wrong to the working class was an injury to the state. This was the only bill ever introduced into the legislature in the interest of the Mongolian.

In the state election of 1854 Governor Bigler was again elected Governor. He and Governor Hiram W. Johnson were the only Governors twice elected to that office. Bigler's popularity was great, but that of his running mate, Samuel Purdy, was even greater. Purdy's integrity was tested and found true. At that time several parties in San Francisco had planned what was known as the "big steal." It was their purpose to grab a large part of the water front, have the legislature legalize their act and give the state a few lots for salvage. The Governor, "Honest John," favored the scheme, for the state was heavily in debt and he believed if the bay were filled in a distance of 600 feet the newly made lots could be sold for a round sum and a part of the state debt paid. The Assembly passed the bill. The Senate gave a tie vote. Broderick denounced the bill, and asserted that in previous schemes of water lot extension the state had been robbed of over \$2,000,000, while Captain J. L. Folsom, Talbot H. Green and others had made millions out of it. President Purdy of the Senate had the deciding vote. He had been offered \$50,000 to vote "yes," but he voted "no."

The fourth session of the legislature assembled at Vallejo in January, 1853. General Vallejo had not been able to fulfill his promises and the friends of suitable locations began agitating the removal question. Benicia, Sacramento and San Jose sought the honor, but the legislators had no love for San Jose because of their past experiences in the City Hotel. Sacramento was not favorably considered, as during one session the capitol was surrounded by water for two weeks. Benicia now held out very favorable inducements. The citizens promised to pay the entire cost of



removal, give the legislature the city hall rent free, and introduce them to their twenty or thirty marriageable young ladies. The legislature voted to meet in Benicia. Wagons were provided, and February 1, 1853, the capitol equipment was moved to Benicia (d).

The legislature of February 2, 1854, met in Benicia, and the most important topics of discussion were the Senatorial and the removal question. "There is only one thing certain," said a writer, "you need not look for much legislation for the people until the capital and the Senatorial questions are settled." Sacramento had been spending money freely among certain doubtful Assemblymen, and in spite of all the tactics of Benicia's friends the Assembly passed the removal bill by two majorities. There was a heated debate in the Senate over this question. Broderick now favored it, for Sacramento had promised him assistance in his Senatorial fight. Broderick was a power in the Senate, and February 25th that body voted for Sacramento. For the second time the legislature sailed up the Sacramento river (e) and March 1st reassembled in legislative session (f).

---

(d) Benicia was founded by Robert Semple, the owner of the "Californian," and named Francisca. It was believed that it would be a fine location for a big city. It was on the direct route to Stockton and Sacramento, there was plenty of deep water and ocean ships could there safely anchor from any storm.

Semple removed to the place from Yerba Buena, and he and General Vallejo began town building. The town was laid off and lots sold from \$20 to \$50 each. Semple built a sidewheel ferryboat, propelled by horse power, to run across Carquinez strait, and made a fortune. Just previous to the gold discovery over twenty houses had been erected and over two hundred lots sold.

The discovery of gold greatly increased the population, but a change of name injured somewhat the growth of the town. Semple chose the name Francisca because San Francisco was known all over the world. Many ships were chartered for that point and sailing past Yerba Buena they touched at Francisca. Benicia was then the rival of Yerba Buena, and in 1847 Washington A. Bartlett, then Alcalde of Yerba Buena, proclaimed through the "California Star" that henceforth the bay town would be known in all official documents as San Francisco. Semple was very angry because of Bartlett's action. He could do nothing, however, but swear. He then changed the name to Benicia, that being the name of General Vallejo's wife. In 1849 the army commissioners selected Benicia as the arsenal and military headquarters, and it is still in use as government barracks. It was also the storage or laying up depot of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company.

(e) In the Wilson G. Hunt they landed at Sacramento, 110 miles distant, in six and one-half hours. They were welcomed by a joyous crowd, including the Sutter Rifles. Marching up the street preceded by a band of music, they broke ranks in front of the Orleans Hotel.

(f) Immediately the wide-awake citizens began discussing the

Five days later Governor Bigler was inaugurated. The letter writers tell us that "the scene was imposing and impressive." The Helen Hensley came up to Sacramento from San Francisco with a large crowd on board, the number including the new military company, the San Francisco Blues. The Governor in his address recommended the speedy reduction of the state debt; the encouragement of education; the exclusion of coolie labor, and an amendment to the constitution, making the legislative session biennial. He declared that in one session alone the clerk hire had cost the state over \$100,000. The change would save the state over \$175,000.

In this session Broderick tried to force what was known as an "election bill." His scheme was bold, audacious and startling. He sought to have the legislature pass a bill authorizing itself to vote for a United States Senator, two years before he could take his seat. It was a very unusual proceeding, as United States Senators had always been elected the previous year. None could say that such an election was illegal and Broderick believed that if such a bill were passed his election as United States Senator was assured. The Assembly was safe for him. His Sacramento friends did not forget his work for the capital. The Senate only was doubtful. The Democrats, who had been split asunder in a political feud, now united to defeat this audacious plotter. He was not alone, for behind his political friends stood the bank of Palmer, Cook & Co. The opposition, led by William M. Gwin, anxious to succeed himself, also had a strong money pull with the Panama Steamship Company. Money was freely used. Palmer offered Senator Peck of Butte \$5,000 for his vote, he being opposed to the bill. Peck in open Senate declared Palmer tried to bribe him. An investigation and trial were held, but nothing came of them.

---

question of locating the capital permanently at Sacramento. They succeeded in preventing any further removals. In 1860 a law was passed making Sacramento the capital seat. A law was also enacted for the construction of a capitol building. The grand lodge of Masons laid the cornerstone May 15, 1861. The Legislature on December 16, 1869, formally took possession. This beautiful granite structure cost \$2,590,000. At that time it was one of the finest capitols in the United States.

The bill was to come up in both houses March 6 and the previous day, Sunday, was a very exciting Sabbath in Sacramento. Senator Peck was a prisoner in the Magnolia Hotel, guarded by friends among the Broderick men. Two days previous supposed friends had taken Peck carriage riding. Purposely upsetting the vehicle, they tried to cripple Peck so that he could not appear in his seat. Severely lamed, he hobbled back to town. Another Senator, Jacob Grewell, a Whig from Santa Clara, was also a prisoner in the Fountain House, closely guarded by Broderick men. Grewell had opposed the election bill, but had been persuaded to change his views. The Gwin faction, learning this, hastened to Santa Clara, whither he had gone, and brought Grewell back to Sacramento. The Broderick men then captured Grewell and kept him a prisoner.

The Assembly quickly settled the "election bill" by a vote of 41 to 38. In the Senate the contest was to take place. They were nearly evenly divided upon the question, and none could tell how Lieutenant Governor Purdy would vote. When the bill was called up Broderick was present, and says an eye witness, James O'Meara, "pale, eager, nervous, but with jaws firmly set, his deep blue eyes gleaming with the fire that possessed him, and all the forces of his mind at their extreme tension." The Senate began voting amidst the deepest silence. A hundred pens recorded every vote. The result was a tie. Samuel Purdy voted "aye." With shouts and ringing cheers, the Broderick men rushed to congratulate their leader. The victory, however, was not yet won.

The Gwin men were extremely angry at the result and they resolved to kidnap Grewell. The friends of Broderick, suspecting such a plot, had again placed him under guard. The Gwin faction hired a desperate character named Allrich to kidnap Grewell. Allrich entered the room where he was confined and found his watchman stupidly drunk. Putting a pistol to Grewell's head, he commanded him to follow. On the street he was quickly pushed into a hack in waiting and driven to the Magnolia house, Gwin's headquarters. He was there interviewed by Henry A. Crabb, the Whig leader, who bitterly opposed Broderick. Grewell for some reason was in mortal fear of Crabb, and he promised to

recant. The next day at the proper moment Grewell arose and moved a reconsideration of the election bill. The motion carried by a vote of 18 to 16. The following day the Assembly passed a bill fixing March 20, 1855, as the day for electing a United States Senator. Broderick stood face to face with his second defeat.

In the constitutional convention one of the questions which frequently came up for discussion was that of state division. The South strongly opposed the boundary of the state as it now stands. The only occupation of the Southerners even as late as 1870 was stock raising. They declared that they had no common interest with the North, and they feared their large acreage of land would be heavily taxed while they received no benefit. In 1854 the legislators from the South voted for Sacramento as the permanent seat upon the promise that the state would be divided. In July of that year a paper called the California was established and devoted to state division. It asserted that all of that part of the state south of Mt. Diablo, meridian 38, north latitude, would form a part of the new state. Slavery, it declared, could not exist in the new state. In the following year a state division bill was introduced in the Assembly. The pro-slavery members tried to introduce a slavery clause. That killed the bill.

The legislators from the south of the Tehachapi mountains in 1859 strongly opposed Sacramento as the capital. During their opposition they succeeded in having a law passed permitting San Luis Obispo, San Bernardino, Los Angeles, San Diego and Santa Barbara counties to vote upon the proposition of a new state. It carried almost unanimously, and through Governor Latham their petition was presented to Congress. That body refused to permit any change. The matter then rested until 1886, when William Vandever, Congressman from that district, tried to revive the state division question. He was unsuccessful. The Native Sons of the Golden West stand on record as unanimously opposed to any division of the state.

The sixth Democratic legislature assembled in Sacramento January 1, 1855. It was a remarkable body. It was a legislature a half century ahead of its time. It defied public opinion and enacted four moral laws prohibiting the

most pernicious vices of the state, namely: Gambling (g), intemperance, the social evil and Sabbath breaking. At that time virtuous women were coming into the state in large numbers, and they sent up petitions requesting the repeal of the license gambling law. Their prayer was heard, and April 17th Governor Bigler signed the law prohibiting any form of gambling (h).

Another vice worse even than that of gambling was liquor drinking. Liquor was drunk as freely as water, and it was sold by the quart, gallon and barrel to consumers. The liquor drinking habit increased to an alarming extent, and the better class of citizens began organizing temperance societies. They petitioned the legislatures to pass prohibition laws and close up the saloons. No heed was

---

(g) When the first Legislature convened, it found the state expenses very heavy. Believing that a large revenue could be derived from the gambling fraternity, a law was passed licensing all gambling games, from \$10 to \$15 for each table. The saloon keepers quickly paid the license, for it protected the game. They rented each table, sometimes getting as high as \$1,000 a month. The attic of the Parker House, San Francisco, was used entirely for gambling purposes, and the proprietor from the rent of gambling tables alone received as high as \$60,000 per annum.

Gambling was engaged in by every class of citizens, judge, lawyer, mechanic, clerk, merchant and laborer. Gambling was carried on continuously day and night, and persons were known to have lost as high as \$20,000 on the turn of a single card.

As soon as the gambling law passed, lotteries sprung up. They were suppressed. Then the people began gambling in stocks and betting on the results of elections. These after a time were prohibited. Pool selling on race tracks was then prohibited and all the state obeyed the law save the capital city; Sacramento defiantly broke the law. In 1883 the council passed an ordinance permitting public gambling during the state fair. Again in 1888 she permitted public gambling. When Chief of Police Rodgers in 1890 declared that he would stop the game under state law, the president of the Agricultural Society endeavored to prevent him from performing his duty. There is now no gambling at the state fair.

(h) The heavy winter rains would stop all travel. Then two-thirds of the miners, taking with them thousands of dollars in gold dust, would visit Sacramento, Stockton and San Francisco to spend the winter in amusements, gambling and riotous living. There were no homes, no societies, no place to go save the saloon. In these saloons the miners always found company. There assembled the judges, the clerks and the office seekers, to discuss politics and the questions of the day.

The saloon proprietors knew well their business. There could be found all of the latest papers, warm, comfortable rooms, bars fitted up in costly style and hung with fine French mirrors, lewd pictures upon the walls, first-class musicians to play and sing, and beautiful women imported chiefly for their beauty to deal out monte, and supply drinks to customers. Thousands of men became gamblers, drunkards and outcasts, taking their first downward step in the saloon.

given to their prayer until 1855. In that year petitions were sent up from the woman of El Dorado county, from the citizens of Tuolumne, Santa Cruz and 500 residents of Iowa Hill, praying the legislature to pass a prohibition law. A bill was introduced prohibiting the manufacture of any spirituous or intoxicating liquors except for medicinal, chemical, mechanical or sacramental purposes. It was a fake bill, introduced evidently to deceive and quiet the agitation. It did not prohibit the sale of liquor. As all of the liquor was imported (20,000 barrels of whisky, 13,000 barrels of brandy, 4,000 barrels of rum, 9,000 hogsheads of beer and 3,400 cases of champagne in a single year), how would such a law prevent the drinking of intoxicating liquors?

The wise solons, either blind or serpent wise, bitterly fought the bill. They contended that the wine consumer should be exempt from its provisions; that each county should regulate the liquor traffic, and that the people should decide the question. The legislature so decreed. In the election, September 5, 1855, by a majority of 5,362 the people voted against prohibition. The mining districts voted in favor of the law, the cities against it. Even in that day the saloon controlled politics. One measure along prohibition lines the legislature approved without any dissent. A bill was introduced, passed the Senate and was approved by the Assembly (37 to 16) called the saloon law. It prohibited the sale of liquor within two miles of the state's prison!

The next question that came up for legislative action along moral lines was a Sunday closing and amusement law (i). Citizens protesting against "high carnivals" on

---

(i) The Mexicans engaged in many of their national sports on Sunday. The Americans continued the practice, and it became a day of high carnival, licentiousness and barbaric sport. It became the most disorderly day of the week, and was given over to bull and bear fights, horse races, cock fighting, drunken brawls and a murder or two. The Legislatures of 1850-51 passed laws prohibiting these barbarous amusements and then largely patronized them. In 1850 the Assembly discharged the doorkeeper for neglect of duty. He enjoyed a prize fight. Later a resolution was introduced appointing a committee to obtain the names of the members who attended a bull and bear fight the Sunday previous. They sat down on that resolution by a vote of 18 to 7. The Legislature of 1851 was no better. It is on record that April 14th "little business was transacted in either house, a majority of the members having gone to witness the combat between a bull and a bear."

the Sabbath petitioned the legislature of 1852-53 to pass a Sunday law, but without effect. The mountain counties cried out for relief in 1854. The Assembly then enacted a Sunday law, 37 to 14. The Senate killed it. More petitions were sent up to the 1855 legislature. The members passed a Sunday law which was signed by the Governor prohibiting all barbarous or noisy amusements, and all Sunday exhibition of shows. This law was repealed in 1883. In the meantime several state and local laws were passed. It was found impossible, however, to convict any violator of the law.

Trappers who have taken the trouble to estimate the Indian population of California have stated that never did it exceed 100,000. Diseases and pestilence would at times carry the Indians off by the hundreds. Then they would increase until the next scourge came. One of these death-destroying periods was in the winter of 1832-33. A trapper, J. J. Warner, states that at that time a very violent type of intermittent fever swept down the valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin, destroying hundreds of Indians. The presence of the Spaniards and Mexicans in the territory did not decrease their numbers to any noticeable extent. But when the gold-seekers arrived, their frightful diseases, together with "fire water" and bullets, in a few years nearly exterminated the race.

The Indian, with no friend or law to protect him, was often wantonly shot down by the white man. One of these outrages was the beginning of the so-called "four years' Indian war." During this war hundreds of savages were killed and thousands of dollars looted from the state treasury. The first attack was at Volcano. A party of Indians was there digging for gold. A party of miners came along and began digging. Soon after this a miner lost his pick and he accused an Indian of stealing it. The Indian chief then started on the run for the rancheria to make inquiry about the pick. The miner, believing him guilty, raised his rifle and shot dead the chief. The Indians raised the war cry and began arming for a fight. The miners then aroused the white men of the vicinity by circulating the report that the chief had killed a white man. The whites

then drove the savages from the place, killing a large number of them.

In the south, in Fresno county, the Indians made the first attack. The whites, they declared, had driven the game from their hunting ground. They had poisoned the streams and killed the fish, and they said their people would starve if things so continued. In January, 1850, the savages threatened to exterminate the whites if they did not leave the country. Soon after this threat they swooped down on the miners and drove off all of their horses, mules and cattle to the Indians' mountain rancherias. Detached companies of whites were organized and the armed miners pursued the thieves. In one skirmish two members of the company from Big Oak Flat were killed.

At this time James A. Savage (j) was conducting two stores, one on the Fresno river and the other at Agua Fria. Late in December, 1850, the Indians made an attack. Straggling into the Fresno store, as was their usual custom, as if to trade, with their bows, arrows and hatchets, they killed three of the whites. Brown, a second clerk, was saved by a friendly Pohono Indian. He escaped and reported the news of the massacre. In the meantime the savages stripped the dead of all their clothing, broke open the safe and took all of the gold dust and hastened away, driving with them all of the horses and cattle of that vicinity. About the same time Savage's Agua Fria store was also attacked. Two men were killed and the store was robbed and Savage's wives were taken prisoners.

Many depredations were made and as the Indians continued on the warpath, Governor McDougal authorized the sheriff of Mariposa county to enlist 250 men for duty. The men were to furnish their own horses and equipment and the government provided food and transportation for bag-

---

(j) James A. Savage, born of Irish parents, was a native of Missouri. Immigrating to California in 1848, he located upon the Chowchilla river and took to himself two Indian squaws. He opened two stores and did a thriving business with the Indians because of his friendly relations with them. In August, 1852, Savage was shot and killed by Walter H. Harvey, then judge of Mariposa county. Savage, in very strong language, declared that the settlers had swindled the Indians in dealing with them. Harvey took offense at his remarks and during their hot talk Savage struck the judge. Judge Harvey then shot Savage four times, killing him instantly.



gage. The Indian peace commissioners also visited Mariposa to see if they could not arrange terms of peace, as it was well known that the Indians had been abused and unjustly treated by the settlers. Indians friendly to the whites were sent to all the surrounding tribes, inviting them to come in and meet the commissioners. Some of the tribes sent their agents. The majority failed to respond; they feared the treachery of the whites. Among the latter was the Yosemite tribe. Their chief, Ten-ie-ya, told the messenger, Pon-wat-chee, that they would remain in the mountains. This settled the question with the Yosemite tribe, and it was finally resolved to drive them out of their secret fortress, then unknown to the white man (k) .

Major Savage now sent a special message to Ten-ie-ya to come and see him. The old chief came, and said the tribe would come the next day. They failed to come. Then the Mariposa battalion of forty picked men was organized to march in and drive out the Yosemite tribe. The company was under the command of Major Savage and Captain Boling, and they compelled the old chief to lead the way to the Sierra fortress. Some fifteen miles from their starting point the company met a number of the tribe coming from the valley. They were loaded down with Indian goods and slowly floundering through the snow. The old chief now declared that there were no more Indians in the mountains. As there were no warriors among the Indians, Savage knew that some two hundred braves had been left behind. The old chief was permitted to return to Savage's camp. A young savage was compelled to act as guide, and the company pushed on through the snow, from three to five feet in depth. Traveling on, they reached a high cliff and the beautiful valley came into view. The battalion now began its descent, and traveling five miles along a deep and narrow pathway, on the night of May 5, 1851, they camped in the

---

(k) The tribe believed that in their secret Gibraltar they were safe from any attack. Said one Indian, "There are many places that we can go to where the white man cannot follow. In one of the places you will be corraled like mules and horses," meaning the floor of the valley.

wonderful Yosemite (1). The following morning they began hunting for the braves. All that they found were the smouldering campfires of the Indians. They had retreated far back into the mountains. Remaining two days in the valley, the company returned to Savage's camp.

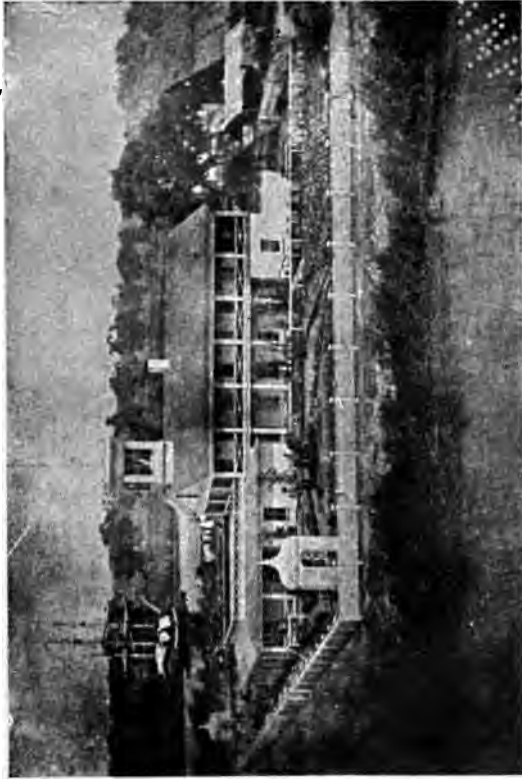
The Indians who had come to the upper valley were now permitted to return to their Yosemite home, as it was believed that they would give no further trouble. Immediately they began to make hostile demonstrations. A second expedition consisting in part of United States troops was now organized and scouting the country in all directions, took several prisoners. Among the number were Ten-ie-ya's three sons, who were captured upon the cliffs now known as "Three Brothers." The next year the Indians again began their murderous work by killing five miners at work in Coarse Gold gulch. The settlers, alarmed, sent word to Fort Miller and a detachment of regulars under the command of Lieutenant Moore started in pursuit. On finding the Indians, five of them were dressed in the dead miners' clothing; as this was considered positive proof of their guilt, they were shot. The balance of the tribe fled far back into the mountains. Expecting that if they would push on they would find the old Chief Ten-ie-ya, the troops kept in pursuit. They were rewarded for their fatiguing work by the discovery of a lake, which they named Mono, after the Indian tribe found in that locality, and it is now so called. The troops failed to find any Indians and returned

---

(1) The valley in 1854 was brought to the notice of the public by Lieutenant Moore of Fort Miller. It was first visited by James M. Hutchings in 1855. He was then publishing *Hutchings' Magazine*. The Rev. J. C. Simmons, South Methodist, in July, 1856, preached the first sermon. July 4th he delivered the first oration. Congress in 1868 deeded the Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Trees to California. Mr. Hutchings was appointed as guardian and with his family lived six months of every year, prisoners, unable to leave the valley because of the deep snow on the mountain top. In 1873 the rights of the settlers, J. M. Hutchings, J. C. Lemon, A. G. Black and Ira B. Folsom, were purchased by the state, and a wagon road built into the valley. The Stoneman House was erected and a line of stages run from Merced. Up to this time all tourists had been compelled to ride twenty-five miles on horseback. A few years ago the state tired of the upkeep of the valley, which it had shamefully neglected, and returned it to the United States government. Regulars were sent to guard the valley from further spoliation and began to improve and restore its natural beauty. Now, under strict military regulations, automobiles are permitted to enter the valley.

to Fort Miller. In 1853 a fight took place between the Yosemite and Mono tribes. The Yosemite tribe was completely destroyed and the Monos, on catching old Ten-ie-ya, stoned him to death.

Trouble also took place in the south. In February, 1852, a party of thirteen ferrymen living on the Colorado river were attacked and only three escaped to tell of the fate of their companions. They reported the massacre to Major Bean of San Diego. He called on the sheriffs of San Diego and Los Angeles for assistance. Volunteers to the number of 180 at once responded, but upon reaching the spot they learned that the Indians had fled to Arizona.



**OLDEST HOUSE IN THE SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.**  
The home of Captain Charles M. Weber. The house was built in 1848.  
Notice the ocean-sailing vessel in the background.

THE  
MAGAZINE  
OF  
THE  
MOUNTAIN  
STATE  
OF  
NORTH  
CAROLINA

1887

1887

## CHAPTER IX.

### COMMERCIAL EVENTS.

One of California's problems today is quick and cheap transportation. The Panama canal will solve this problem, in a measure. But the problem of early days was to get any kind of transportation, and at any price. Happily for the rapid progress of the state, the government before the gold discovery made a contract with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company to run a line of five steamers from New York to Aspinwall. They were to connect across the Isthmus of Panama with a line of three steamers from Panama to Oregon. The steamers were to make monthly trips.

The company was incorporated in New York, April 12, 1848, with a capital of \$500,000. They made money rapidly, and in 1866 capitalized for \$20,000,000. The first Pacific Mail steamer was the "California." This vessel was 203 feet in length, 50 feet in width, and registered 800 tons. Leaving New York October 6, 1848, the California passed through the straits of Magellan and touched at Panama January 30, 1849. At that point she made connection with the Falcon from New York. That steamer left port December 1, 1848. The "California" had accommodations for 100 passengers only, but she took on board nearly 400 gold-seekers. Some of the passengers paid \$1,000 for sleeping places on deck.

On arrival of the steamer at Monterey, February 23d, the people went wild with joy, for they had not heard from the east for nearly six months. The cannon on the hill fired a welcome salute and William T. Sherman ran hatless to meet the steamer. The steamer ran short of coal and, says Sherman, "for two days the vessel lay at Monterey to obtain a supply of wood. The captain paid soldiers and citizens \$10 a day each to cut and haul the fuel."

The people of San Francisco were anxiously awaiting the appearance of the steamer. As the lookout on Telegraph hill, February 28th, announced the approach of a steamer, the news quickly spread over the town. The merchants closed their places of business and hurried to the summit of the hill that they might get a view of the pioneer steamer, which was crowded with passengers. As the vessel came to anchor the frigate "Ohio," the sloop "Levant" and the merchantmen in the harbor displayed their flags. The steamer was greeted with loud cheers, cannon salutes and music from the ship bands.

The entire crew of the steamer deserted and started for the gold mines. This caused a two weeks' delay before the captain could engage a crew for the return voyage to Panama. He was compelled to pay each seaman \$200 per month. The darkey cook received \$400 a month. The captain of the Oregon, the second steamer, heard of the desertion of the crew of the California. On arrival, March 31st, he ran the steamer alongside the Ohio. The crew was transferred to the frigate and there held prisoners until the Oregon was ready to sail. The Panama, the third steamer, arrived April 30, 1849.

William Vanderbilt in 1851 established a splendid line of steamers by what was known as the Nicaragua route. It was 700 miles shorter than by the Panama route. Passenger and freight rates were cut one-third and it was believed the opposition had come to stay. Bad luck, however, followed the new line. The North America, the finest steamer on the Pacific, ran upon a rock February 27, 1852, and was a complete loss. She had on board 1,010 passengers, among them the operatic singers Madames Celeste and Biscaccanti, who were under engagement to Thomas Maguire. Then came the loss of the 850-ton steamer Independence (a), February 15, 1853, followed by the wreck,

---

(a) The Independence with 1,400 passengers on board struck a sunken reef off the coast of Lower California and the ship began to fill with water. She was backed away and run for the beach. She was successfully run to shore, but immediately the cry of fire was heard and the vessel was in flames. The great heat from the boilers had set the woodwork on fire. Everything was now in great confusion. The few women on board began screaming, crying and praying, while the men began cursing and struggling for life. Boxes,

two months later, April 6th, of the S. S. Lewis. These disasters following so closely each other so frightened the traveling public that they refused for a time to travel on the opposition line.

The Pacific Mail Steamship Company controlled the entire traffic of the territory, California, Oregon and Nevada. The California Steam Navigation Company incorporated March 1, 1854, held within its power the inland waters.

The first steamer to run upon the bay and river was the little side-wheel steamer Sitka, built at Sitka. She was thirty-seven feet in length, and in 1848 was run to Sacramento. She made the trip in six days and seven hours. The following year Captain Farnham brought out from New Orleans a little iron boat called the McKim. He paid for the hull, engines and boiler \$2,800; he sold her for \$60,000. Her new owner ran her to Sacramento and made twice what he paid for the boat. In September, 1849, the splendid steamer Senator arrived at San Francisco, intended for the Sacramento trade. She steamed around Cape Horn, and at Panama took on 500 passengers. In October she began running on that route in connection with the New World. The fare was: Cabin, \$30.00; steerage, \$15.00; meals and berths, each \$2.00. The Senator alone netted her owners \$5,000,000 in four years.

The Captain Sutter, the first steamer on the Stockton route, cleared her owner, Captain Warren, \$300,000 in eight months. She first appeared in November, 1849. Before the close of 1850 the interior waters were alive with small steamers, from two to four steamers each day leaving

---

chairs, tables, doors, in fact everything that would float was thrown overboard in the hope that it would save life. Over 200 perished, this including thirty-two women and children. Those who were saved were compelled to remain upon the barren coast until March 3rd. They were then taken to San Francisco in sailing ships.

Four days later, March 8, 1853, the Tennessee of the P. M. S. S. Company ran aground four miles north of the Golden Gate, the first officer losing his bearings in the heavy fog. Fortunately the steamer swung round lengthwise and Mate Dowling then swam to shore with a rope and was successful in fastening it. Boats were then lowered, and cowardly men attempted to enter. At the point of a revolver Thomas Gihon, then Wells-Fargo agent, kept the men back until the one hundred women and children were safely landed. Of the 600 passengers not one was lost. The spot was later named Tennessee cove.



Stockton and Sacramento for San Francisco. Competition was strong and sometimes passengers were carried for twenty-five cents, occasionally free. Racing on the river was common and boiler explosions with great loss of life was the result. There were nine boiler explosions within three years due to careless engineers and faulty boilers. Over 200 passengers were killed and badly scalded. At that time there were no licensed pilots and engineers nor boiler inspectors.

✓ The California Steam Navigation Company when incorporated purchased every steamer in the state and monopolized all river traffic for over twenty years. It was a splendid change, however, for the public and the merchant. They put on first class steamers and ran them with gentlemanly officers and experienced pilots and engineers. The usual run was from eight to ten hours, the boats leaving San Francisco at 4:00 p. m. The Antelope on one occasion ran from San Francisco to Sacramento, 120 miles, in six hours and forty-five minutes. The freight and passenger rates were fair, times considered—\$5.00 for passengers and \$3.00 a ton for freight. The merchants were always complaining of high rates and the company had at times considerable opposition. Owners would start competition for the purpose of being bought off at an exorbitant price. Their strongest opposition was on the Sacramento, James Kidd, the Nevada silver mine owner, putting on the route the Nevada and Washoe.

✓ Stage lines ran to all of the mountain camps, Monterey, and Portland, Oregon. On the last named line the California Stage Company had sixty stations, employed thirty-five drivers and used 500 horses in the 710 miles of staging. The principal lines ran from Sacramento and Stockton, the stages carrying passengers, baggage, mail and express matter and from \$10,000 to \$20,000 in gold dust or coin. Stage robberies were frequent and over 400 robberies are on record. The longest mountain trip was Mariposa, 120 miles, a two days' journey. The fare in 1850 was \$30, and in 1860 \$12. The usual average fare was about ten cents per mile. Staging was a long, tiresome trip, through the hot sun and deep dust of summer, and the heavy rain and deep mud of winter. Competition was rife for a time and



**STAGE COACH AND "PRAIRIE SCHOONER"**

THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
CHICAGO

THE  
SCHOOL  
OF  
MUSIC  
AND  
ARTS  
OF  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
NEW  
YORK

many were the exciting races over the road (b). The lines finally merged into a monopoly, the California Stage Company controlling all of the northern routes and Dooley & Co. and Fisher & Co. the southern routes. The pioneer line of the state ran from Sacramento to Mormon Island in September, 1849. The fare was \$16, distance fourteen miles. In April, 1850, a stage line was established between San Francisco and San Jose, fare \$32.

During the first decade the mining camps consumed the greater amount of foodstuffs and material, and the transportation of freight gave employment to thousands of commission men, teamsters and animals. Stockton and Sacramento were then, as they are now, the terminal water points. From those places all articles were transported by pack mules or big freight teams. First pack mules were used and from 50 to 100 would complete a train. Each mule would carry a load of perhaps 400 pounds and safely he would travel over the long, narrow trails and up the steep mountain grades.

Then it was learned that at a much less cost and a saving in time and security freight could be transported in big wagons. The mountain trails were widened and graded and big wagons, known as "prairie schooners," (c) drawn by mules, were used in transporting goods. The traffic was heavy, especially from Stockton. Six hundred tons of freight was weekly carried to the southern mines, and over 800 teamsters were employed, handling 3,000 mules and horses.

The wholesale merchants for a few years carried on business in a hazardous and unstable manner. The prices

---

(b) At the time of the great Sonora fire, October 3, 1852, two lines of stages were running to that camp, Alonzo McCloud and Fisher & Co.'s lines. Leaving the camp before the fire had burned out, 3 a. m., they ran their teams all the way to Stockton, sixty miles, and arrived at 8:45 a. m., just five hours and twenty-five minutes on the road.

(c) These big wagons were so called because of their immense size, as they would each hold from six to ten tons of freight. One wagon was built at a cost of \$1,000 and held twelve tons. The body of this big wagon was 28 feet in length, 8 feet wide and 5 feet high. Sixteen big mules drew the load. Usually smaller wagons were used, a large wagon and one or two trailers fastened to the larger wagon. In this way a teamster hauled to Mariposa 22,000 pounds of freight. He made the round trip, 110 miles, in seven days.

of goods were so fluctuating that business was really a gamble. One week a staple article would be very scarce and its price would soar 200 per cent above its original selling price (d). The following week perhaps the same article could not be sold at any price because of a glutted market. Everything then used in California was brought into the state by steamer or ship. By steamer it took six months to send an order east and get returns. So high was the price of steamer freight, all heavy or bulky goods were shipped by vessel around Cape Horn. This took from eight to twelve months' time.

To shorten the time of delivery a large number of vessels known as clipper ships were engaged in the California trade. They were first built in 1840 for the China sea trade. These vessels, known as ocean greyhounds, with their immense spread of canvas, would literally fly before the wind. They could carry from 1,000 to 3,000 tons of freight, according to size (e), and make an average run of 200 miles a day. The owner received \$50 a ton for freight. In a single voyage he would sometimes make the cost of the vessel.

---

(d) At one time saleratus, worth 4 cents a pound in New York, sold for \$12 a pound in San Francisco because of its scarcity. It remained at that price until the arrival of a shipload. A barrel of alum that cost \$9 sold for \$100. A speculator bought up all of the candle wick in town at 40 cents a pound. He sold it for \$2 a pound. A passenger on his way to San Francisco brought from Chile ten barrels of apples, just for fun, he said. On arrival they went like hot cakes at 50 cents apiece. Another individual purchased a bunch of bananas in San Blas, Mexico. He paid 75 cents for the bunch and sold it in San Francisco for \$30. One day there came into port an eastern consignment of nails. It was then the tent era. Nails were not in demand. An old sea captain as a wildcat speculation bought them at one-half cent a pound. Two days later came a great fire. He made a small fortune on his nails, selling them at 50 cents a pound.

Losses were just as heavy as profits. Lumber, at one time worth a dollar a foot, dropped to \$400 a thousand. Tobacco was scarce and it went up to \$2 a pound. Merchants then ordered large quantities from the East. They overstocked the market. It could not be sold at any price, and the merchants that winter actually threw boxes of tobacco into the mud to make stepping-stones across the streets. Potatoes were worth \$1 a pound. In came large consignments, and they were left upon the beach to rot. Rents were very high, interest 10 per cent a month, and it did not pay to store goods and hold over for a rise in price. The market was too uncertain.

(e) The Flying Cloud in 1851 ran from New York to San Francisco in eighty-nine days, averaging 233 miles a day. The Sovereign of the Seas in 1853 ran 6,245 miles in twenty-two days. One day of twenty-four hours she ran 419 miles. The largest of these clippers was the Great Republic. She was 325 feet long, 53 feet wide and 30 feet deep. She carried 16,000 square yards of canvas.

Eastern firms frequently sent consignments of goods to California. This sometimes would overstock the market, causing a heavy loss. Then again, it would give a fortune to the merchant who purchased the cargo. The merchants were ever on the alert, looking for these "soft snaps," and some of the merchants of San Francisco employed oarsmen and boats, ready at a moment's notice to pull out and meet the incoming ship (f).

We little appreciate the comforts and advantages we enjoy. We sit in our homes and offices and the letter carrier brings us our letters, papers, magazines. We give it not a passing thought, but sixty years ago to receive a letter was a delight, and a paper of a late date, six months old, was a treasure (g). In those days the only means of sending a letter east or receiving any news was by merchant ship or whaling vessels that occasionally touched the coast. Each ship carried a mail bag and in mid-ocean they would heave-to in passing and exchange mail matter.

Kit Carson in 1848, accompanied by F. X. Aubrey and the trapper, Roubideaux, brought the first overland mail to California. It was a soldiers' line established by the Adjutant General. Starting in September, 1847, these brave and daring men traveled by the way of Fort Leavenworth, Santa Fe and Los Angeles to headquarters, Monterey, arriving in May, 1848. A soldiers' mail line was then established from San Francisco to San Diego, with intermediate stations at Monterey and Nepoma. Jim Beckworth, an old trapper, and Kit Carson were two of the mail carriers, and Lieutenant Sherman was the Monterey postmaster. On the

---

(f) On one occasion Charles L. Ross and W. D. M. Howard, rival merchants, sighted an incoming ship. Running to the beach, their oarsmen strained every nerve to first reach the ship, three miles away. Ross pulled ahead and, climbing on board, he quickly inquired of the supercargo: "Got any woolen shirts?" "Yes," he replied. "One hundred dozen." "What will you take for your entire cargo, everything in the ship?" "One hundred per cent on the New York invoice," replied the captain. "It's done," replied Ross, "and this binds the bargain," as he handed the supercargo \$100. Just then Howard clambered on board. Ross made a small fortune on the shirts. They were then priced at \$50 each. There were none in the state, and every miner wore them.

(g) When Christopher Carson arrived from the East with the first overland mail, Cornelius Sullivan, a soldier, offered Carson \$5 for the reading only of a newspaper six months old. Carson refused, as he dare not break the seal.

steamer Oregon came John W. Geary. He had authority to establish a complete United States mail system, and soon postoffices were established in every town and the principal mountain camps. At that time letter postage was forty cents for each letter. Wells-Fargo would deliver these letters for fifty cents each. The letter would be addressed to San Francisco and the agents would deliver them in the mountain camps.

In San Francisco when the mails arrived the people stood for hours in long lines, sometimes all night in a pouring rain, that they might be the first in the morning when the office opened. To hear from home men would pay five, ten, twenty dollars for places in line and others would make money selling food and drink to those who waited. And then such scenes, when the office opened, were never beheld before nor since. "John Smith? No letter for you, sir," and the man turned away with tears in his eyes. A year from his family, six months no tidings, are they dead? The next receives a letter awaited for many months, but delayed by irregular mails. The family is all well and the baby boy now lisps his father's name. The father reads, his face shines with joy and he dances and hops about as one insane (h). There is another; his hand trembles violently as he opens a letter five months old, with deep lines in black upon the envelope, and reads, "Wife died two days ago." He left that wife a bride and went to make his fortune in California. The next morning a dead man was found. The coroner said another suicide. 'Twas all they knew about him. The blow was too heavy and death ended all.

These are true pictures of common occurrences throughout the state for the first five years. Then the mail became more regular and the steamers usually brought a mail through in twenty-six days.

Some places were inaccessible to stage travel and some, too small in population to pay stage expenses, and places

---

(h) A song of that day ran thus:  
 "Good news from home,  
 Good news for me,  
 Has come across the deep blue sea,  
 From friends that I've not seen in years,  
 From friends that I have left in tears."

such as these held mail communication with the world by means of express riders. These were light, wiry men, brave and strong, and the ever welcome guest of every miner. They carried the letters for some express company and for Uncle Sam, money, valuables and newspapers. At first they were common carriers and received as high as a dollar and a half each for every letter they delivered to the address or deposited in the Sacramento or Stockton postoffices. On the journey they carried and sold the illustrated papers, Harper's Weekly, the New York Tribune, Boston Journal and New Orleans Picayune, receiving \$1.50 apiece, each tavern taking five or more papers. On their trips they often endured many hardships and were in danger at all times from wild animals, Indians and highwaymen. Every rider carried his pair of revolvers ready for use upon the moment, yet many were killed, scalped or robbed.

The currency of the state, like the people, has seen many changes. First it was the gold era, nothing but gold. Then came the silver era, with tons of silver from Nevada. And now the copper era, in which the one-cent coin figures. In 1849 gold was so plentiful that everybody had his pockets full of dust.

Every bank and every merchant had his gold scales sitting upon the counter, and the merchant weighed the gold by the ounce or measured it by the quantity in payment for goods. Its value was changeable. An ounce of gold in San Francisco was worth twice what it was in the mines. A big pinch of gold in the mines was called \$16. Its actual value in San Francisco was \$24. In September, 1848, the San Francisco merchants agreed to call an ounce of gold \$18.

Coins of any kind or denomination were very scarce. Those fortunate enough to possess coin could obtain twice its face value in gold dust. As it was almost impossible to carry on business without some coin value, several persons began the manufacture of coin. They turned out \$2.50, \$5.00, \$10.00 and \$20.00 pieces. The actual value of each coin was from twenty to forty per cent less than its commercial value. Wm. D. Kohler, a jeweler with some knowledge of metals, started the business, and later he took in as partner D. C. Broderick. The firm made plenty of



money (no joke) and in December, 1849, they sold out to **Baldwin & Co.** from Australia. The new firm began alloying the gold to such an extent as to make it worthless. In 1853 it was thrown out of the market. **Wass Moliter & Co.** at this time were also coin makers. They turned out such fine work and of so true value that **Adams & Co.**, bankers, insisted that their coin be kept in circulation. At this time the solid gold bar known as the "slug" was put in circulation. It was of octagon shape, three and a half inches long by one-half inch in width and worth \$50. In 1854 the San Francisco mint was established. From that time on gold coin was plentiful. The San Francisco mint June 15, 1915, coined 3,000 exposition memorial "slugs." They were the first "slugs" ever coined by the government. President Charles C. Moore of the exposition received the first one coined. Colonel George Goethals, builder of the Panama canal, was sent Nos. 24 and 29.

Soon, however, there was a demand for smaller coin. Some sharp foreigners supplied the demand. They shipped into the state barrels of foreign coins. Then the people carried in their pockets half dollars from Mexico and Peru, the French franc, the Russian rouble—and for pocket pieces the China cent, with a small square hole in the center. Then some citizen, afterwards a famous banker, imported several barrels of ten-cent pieces. The merchants would not handle anything, however, smaller than twenty-five cents. Soon there was plenty of United States coin and the banks began to drive out the foreign coin by depreciating its value. The French twenty-five cent franc fell to eighteen cents value only. The merchants for a long time, however, held on to the Mexican half dollar and the twelve and one-half cent piece. It made exact change in 2's, 4's, 6's and 8's. They called the smallest value a "bit," hence our term today, "two bits."

During the Civil war neither banks nor merchants would handle the United States paper money (greenbacks) if possible, although none were more patriotic or liberal in giving for the Union. At one time greenbacks were worth fifty cents on the dollar. Even in the flush of victory they did not go above seventy-five cents. They were taken at

par for all custom house duties, court fines and judgments, and for government contracts.

In 1873 the government unwisely coined what was known as the China trade dollar. It contained a few grains more of silver than the American dollar. The object of its coining was to induce the Chinese in their native country to put it in use in trading with Americans. As soon as they learned of its increased value they began sweating it; that is, wearing off the extra silver by shaking in a sack. The San Francisco banks beat them to it, however. They declared a discount on all trade dollars. The public lost heavily. The dollar went into the bank vaults. Then it was shipped to China, melted and recoined and thirteen cents profit made on every dollar. Now California's king, gold, has been dethroned. Nevada's silver queen has fallen and the long despised nickel is in circulation, and even the one-cent copper is often seen. These were at first introduced by a dry goods firm.

The pioneer bankers, Naglee & Swinton, opened their bank in San Francisco in January, 1849. Before the close of the year the banks were five in number. In 1854 there were fifteen banks with branch offices in every valley, town and important mining camp. The constitution prohibited the legislature from passing any law chartering banks. It permitted their organization under the general laws only for the purpose of receiving or lending money. The only money the banks had to lend was that deposited by citizens. This money, with their own individual coin, was loaned out at one per cent a month. As their loans were made upon real estate and merchandise that had a heavy fluctuating value, and with men that were wealthy today and penniless tomorrow, through fire perhaps or bad speculation, or debts, banking was a wild-cat speculation.

From 1848 to 1854 were flush times in California; then came a reaction. Men young in years and in business experience purchased high priced lots, erected costly residences and stores, contracted for large quantities of eastern goods, paid exorbitant interest and rents, heavy taxes for street and other improvements, lived in extravagant luxury and speculated wildly, expecting that if they lost money they would in a few months again be flush. In 1854 the gold

output fell short five millions. Then came the cry, "the mines are exhausted," and miners by the hundreds hurried from the gold fields to the towns, many going east. The eastern checked the western immigration nearly one-half. The consequence was a failure in business in camp and town. The mountain merchants lost their customers, many of them leaving unpaid bills, and the merchants failed. As the Stockton and Sacramento merchants had credited largely the mining camp merchants, they also failed, and with them the San Francisco jobbers and wholesale dealers, who had consigned goods to the dealers named. Coin now became very scarce. The laborers who had been getting \$16 a day in '49 could not now obtain work at any price. Rents of stores, rates of interest and goods in price fell rapidly, and out of a thousand places of business in San Francisco fully two-thirds had "To Rent" upon their doors.

The hard times of 1855 were followed by a mercantile crash. Every bank in the state was compelled to suspend save the banks of Parrott & Co., Wells-Fargo & Co. bank and express, Lucas, Turner & Co. and Palmer, Cook & Co. (i). The bank last named was the political bank of the state. It entered deeply into the political contests and successfully backed Senators Fremont, Broderick and Gwin and Representative Wright. This gave the bankers government patronage and they amassed a fortune. In 1857 they again backed Broderick, but met with a heavy loss and soon suspended.

The bank first to suspend was that of Page, Bacon & Co. It was the "king pin" of banks and made good its title by buying in a single year \$20,000,000 worth of gold dust. The California house sent east monthly to the main office at St. Louis a cool million. Nevertheless that house became involved. To avert the anticipated suspension, if possible, one of the eastern firm, quietly coming to California in

---

(i) Palmer, Cook & Co. consisted of Joseph C. Palmer, Charles W. Cook, Edward Jones and Edward Wright. The two first-named reaching San Francisco in 1849, started a bank in a small adobe building then standing on Portsmouth square. Their only capital was a small rough board counter, some stationery, a bottle of ink and a small iron safe. Soon after opening they took in as partners the two men last named, Wright at that time being California's representative in Congress.

February, 1855, began sending east all the gold he could get. The news of the failure of the eastern firm was learned accidentally as soon as the Oregon (February 19th) arrived (j). The report spread like wild fire and immediately a run was made on every bank in the city and for a time great excitement prevailed. The heaviest run was made on Page, Bacon & Co. Men with baskets on their arms broke their way through the windows that they might get their coin. Others battered their way like rams through mahogany doors and returned triumphantly with their hats full of slugs. That night Page, Bacon & Co. sent their silent partner, Henry H. Haight, to the other banks for assistance. They all refused help. The bank refused to show its books. The run continued until February 23rd, the bank having in the meantime paid out \$600,000, closing its doors with the announcement, "In want of funds, must suspend for a few days." So severe was this shock to public confidence that the people refused to part with their money at any price, although offered ten per cent a week interest, their security United States mint certificates, redeemable at par after ten days' notice (k).

Another bank and express that went down in the crash was Adams & Co. Their suspension was caused principally because of the rascality of one of the firm, Isaac S. Woods, who stole a good part of the dust (l). In the employ of the firm at this time was James King of William (m). He knew

---

(j) It was the usual custom for the mail steamers to sail close to Melggs wharf before docking, so as to permit Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent to throw off the express letters for quick delivery. As she slowly moved past the wharf a passenger on board called out to a friend whom he recognized: "Page, Bacon & Co. have failed in New York."

(k) In the Parrott & Co. bank a Frenchman, nearly squeezed to death in the press, finally reached the counter, presented his certificate and demanded his money. Upon receiving his coin, he stood for a moment, confused, as if he knew not what to do with it. At last he exclaimed: "If you got the money, I no want it; but if you no got it, I want it like the devil."

(l) They carried on the largest business of the six express companies then existing. They had offices in every important city, town and mining camp of the state, and they handled annually millions of dollars in gold dust and packages. After the failure, Wells, Fargo & Co. got their business.

(m) James King of William, himself a banker, had failed in the first of the panic, 1854. He then entered the employ of Haskell

of the robbery that was being planned, but a mistaken idea of honor kept him quiet. The bank closed its doors. Immediately the courts appointed A. A. Cohen, a lawyer, as receiver. That night Cohen transferred the coin in the vaults to the bank of Allsop & Co. As his reason for this act, Cohen said he feared a mob would break in and take possession of the money (n). A second court declared Cohen's appointment as receiver illegal. Palmer, Cook & Co. were then appointed assignees, and the coin, \$600,000, transferred to their vault. The case came to trial and Cohen and Edward Jones of Palmer & Co. were imprisoned for contempt of court, they refusing to tell what became of the money. Cohen was tried for embezzlement and it came to light that \$269,000 supposed to be in his possession was missing. The books of the bank could not be found. One day, however, they were discovered floating in the bay and upon being recovered, the days' transactions of February 21st and 22nd had been torn out. About the same time I. S. Woods suddenly departed for Australia, and to this day it is not known what became of the money stolen from the depositors in Adams & Co.'s bank, the full amount being nearly two millions of dollars.

Following the swindle of the bank, the gigantic rascality of Henry Meiggs, planned and successfully carried out, is probably the greatest on record. Meiggs, arriving in San Francisco in '49, engaged in the boldest of speculations and began what proved to be the heaviest of forgeries. Meiggs, who was born in New York in 1811, in middle life engaged

---

& Co. under a two-year contract. Carrying with him the business of his old banking friends, it increased the business of Haskell & Co. King saw the plan to rob depositors, but he believed his honor as a servant sealed his mouth. He could have resigned, but he hoped, until it was too late that something would take place that would absolve him from secrecy.

(n) In some of the mining camps the officers of the law, through the process of attachments, seized the bank coin and paid it out to the depositors. They took the expenses of collecting, in some cases, from the same fund. In Sonora, scorning the assistance of law, they broke open the bank vault and each depositor, presenting his certificate of deposit, received its face value. In Grass Valley the agent was Alonzo Delano. He received orders from Adams & Co. to pay out no money either on public or private deposits. Calling together the depositors, he read to them his instructions. He then said, paying out the coin: "You shall have what is yours, so long as there is a dollar in the safe."



**ENTERPRISING CITIZENS**



**HENRY MEIGGS**  
Builder of Meiggs Wharf,  
San Francisco.



**SAMUEL BRANNAN**  
Pioneer business man and vigilante.

in the lumber business. Loading with lumber a packet ship, he reached San Francisco in July, 1849. He sold the lumber and cleared \$50,000. Then building a saw mill at North Beach, 500 men cut logs for him in Contra Costa county, floated them to the beach, and they were cut into lumber. Clearing a profit of half a million dollars, he now began speculating on a large scale, building fine residences, churches, a large saw mill in Mendocino county, factories, a music hall and Meiggs wharf, which was two thousand feet long. Then he began to invest heavily in North Beach real estate, believing that was to be the wealthiest part of San Francisco, and he spent large sums in improving, grading and leveling sand hills. In his expectations Meiggs was disappointed, and when in 1855 the depression in business took place, he could not realize on his property the half that it had cost him. Then came heavy street assessments and Meiggs found himself a bankrupt. He kept up his high style of living and expenses, and as he was generous, kind and obliging, none knew or noticed that he was deeply involved. One way he could redeem himself, he believed, and that was to forge city warrants. At that time city affairs were very carelessly managed and it was the custom of the mayor and auditor to sign a large number of warrants and leave them until required for use. Meiggs knew this, having been a councilman in 1851, and obtaining a large number of warrants he began paying his debts. As he handled large sums of money none surmised that he was forging city funds, and before they began to suspect him, Meiggs had signed warrants and notes aggregating some \$800,000. At last they began to see that something was wrong, and Meiggs then collected about \$10,000 and, with his wife and children, suddenly sailed for Chile. His departure created a scene among his creditors and the city officials and everybody, from the butcher and baker to clerk and judge, found that they held the worthless paper of Harry Meiggs.

Meiggs in Chile began a new life. A man of high intellectual ability, strong mind and self-confidence, he now began railroad building and took a contract to build the Santiago & Valparaiso road at a cost of \$12,000,000. It was a most difficult piece of engineering, but in two years the



road was finished, Meiggs making a million. He then went to Peru and built over 800 miles of road and received over a hundred million of dollars for railroad work. In 1873 an agent coming to San Francisco paid every one of Meiggs' debts, principal and interest. Then his old friends petitioned the legislature of 1874 to pardon "Harry, the exile from home and country," and March 23rd they passed the remarkable law, commanding any of the state courts having any jurisdiction against Harry S. Meiggs prior to January, 1855, to dismiss them. Governor Booth vetoed the bill and returned it to the legislature. The law makers, by a two-thirds vote, passed it over his head, although unconstitutional, the pardoning power not being vested in the legislature, lawyers said. Meiggs, however, feared to return to California and four years later (September 29, 1877) he died.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE FOREIGNER AND THE SLAVE.

The pioneers of the early '50's were very antagonistic to the foreigners. They believed that these immigrants, the Peruvians, the Chileans, the Mexicans and the Chinese, would dig all of the gold and return to their native land. It was the law of self-preservation that actuated the pioneer, the same law that influences the citizens of today regarding the Orientals and the Hindus.

Before the Argonauts landed upon California's soil the idea of driving out the foreigners prevailed, and a correspondent writing to the Panama Star said, "If foreigners come, let them till the soil, or do any other work that may suit them—the gold mines were preserved for Americans—we will share our interest in the mines with none but Americans."

The legislature, voicing the same opinion, declared the foreigners trespassers upon American soil and in a memorial they asked for Congressional relief. In this memorial they asserted "that during the year, swarms of foreigners had come, worked in the mines, and extracted thousands of dollars, without contributing anything to the support of the government or people." They declared that the foreign element were slaves, and they had no interest in California, except to dig and carry away its gold. The memorial also affirmed that the young men, just from home, were in danger of moral destruction in associating with the criminal foreign element, many of them just from Botany Bay, and their increasing immigration would prevent the settlement of American families and the country's prosperity would be checked.

Congress seldom gives to petitioners the relief for which they pray, especially on the race question. The legislature,

then taking action, passed what was known as the "foreign tax law." It was a law compelling all foreigners to pay a license of \$20 per month. If any person refused, the collector was empowered to seize his working tools or other property. The estimate was made of 200,000 foreigners then in the mines, and it was believed that the enforcement of the tax would monthly increase the state treasury a half million dollars. The legislature had not counted on the amount stolen by the collectors.

In some localities the foreigners protested and holding indignation meetings declared that they would oppose the collection of the tax by force if necessary (a). Wild reports were spread that the foreigners intended to attack the Americans and in haste the citizens of Columbia hastened to Sonora, four miles distant. Then came the report from a would-be joker that the Mexicans were organizing to burn Sonora and that one of the citizens of Columbia had been killed (b).

A few days later a second joker on horseback rode to all of the surrounding camps and repeated the rumor of an attack. In a short time 150 men were organized, and armed with guns, revolvers, knives and swords, they marched to the Mexican camp. They found the foreigners quiet and peaceful. A second time they were "sold." With fife and drum they returned to Sonora, and visiting every whisky saloon many became too "weary" to further march.

The time set for the collection of the tax was June 1, 1850. From all indications and reports, trouble was expected in making the collections. On that day some 300 men, forming into companies, led by the sheriff of the county and Collector Bascom, marched to the Mexican camp. They found the frightened Mexicans, their wives and children

---

(a) Three thousand foreigners assembled at Mormon Diggings and defying the Americans to collect the tax they threatened to burn the town if the attempt were made. In Tuolumne they raised their national flag, denounced the tax as an outrage and urged the citizens to remonstrate against its enforcement.

(b) A company of armed men was hastily formed, and led by Rochette, a lively little Frenchman, carrying a large American flag, they marched from Sonora to Columbia. Upon learning that they had been sold, to quiet their excited nerves they began drinking and feasting at the expense of Charles Bassett, the supposed corpse.

pulling down their tents and hastily packing their little property upon their mules and burros, starting as soon as possible for other parts of the land. Crowds upon crowds were already in full retreat, the Mexicans and Chileans fleeing from the country to save their lives, as they believed. The exodus was alarming to merchants and they indignantly protested against the outrage. Many of the mining camps were entirely deserted, as the foreigners formed one-half of the mining population. Sonora lost a third of her people, and in Columbia but ten persons remained. Real estate fell fifty per cent; the mountain merchants saw bankruptcy staring them in the face, and a general stagnation of business took place.

In Stockton and Sacramento there was great indignation and excitement, especially among the merchants, for they were dependent entirely for business upon the northern and southern mines (c). At Stockton a mass meeting was held on the plaza. The president of the meeting was David S. Terry. Strong resolutions were passed condemning the law, and the people asserted that it was "odious and an unjust infliction upon the mining population, an outrage upon the miners, and as a public measure its continuance was a robbery."

The merchants of Sonora passed it up to the Supreme Court. There it was declared unconstitutional. The legislature of 1851 repealed it. This repeal was published and circulated in three languages, Spanish, French and English. The Chileans, Peruvians and Mexicans understood Spanish. The love of gold was as strong in the mind of the foreigner as in the American and long before the publication of the repeal they began returning to the mines.

The race hatred between the Americans and the foreigners still continued. The ignorant, degraded whites began a series of insults, abuses and maltreatment of the foreigners, and the innocent and the guilty alike suffered. Their abuse was especially directed against the Mexicans

---

(c) Even at this early stage of the game we find that the merchant, capital, cannot do business without the laborer. The miner would have starved without the merchant. Capital and labor are identical, not antagonistic.

and the Chileans, the Americans even outraging their wives and daughters. The Mexicans, retaliating, began to rob and murder. An open warfare was declared and in every crime that was committed the Mexicans were considered the guilty parties. Many American criminals for a time escaped detection because of this belief. Innocent Mexicans were arrested, tried and convicted for supposed crimes, and several punished by whipping (d). Others were hanged (e).

One of those cases in which three innocent Mexicans came near being executed took place at Sonora. At that time (July 10, 1849) four Americans rode into camp bringing with them three Mexican prisoners. The Americans asserted that the "greasers" had killed two Americans at Green's Flat. When arrested they were endeavoring to burn the bodies. The Mexicans declared that the bodies were those of their companions, two Mexicans who had died. They were burning the corpses in accordance with the custom of their country.

The justice of the peace summoned a jury to give the prisoners a preliminary trial. While the trial was in progress the crowd rapidly increased. At this time a man named Thornley, accused of murder, had been acquitted. The mob were in an angry, drunken mood, thirsting for blood, and soon they began shouting, "String them up, hang them, we'll have no mistake this time!" Surging into the courtroom they overpowered the officers. Then rushing for the

---

(d) Illustrating the severe and cruel punishment inflicted not only upon Mexicans, but oftentimes upon Negroes for criminal offenses, I cite one case of a sentence executed upon a Mexican at Jamestown, convicted of stealing. The sentence of the judge was a dozen lashes upon the bare back. The prisoner's back was uncovered, then he was lashed to a tree with ropes and the executioner began laying on the blows. Each stroke caused the victim to cry out with pain. The brute, in his fiendish delight, laid on thirty-six blows. Then a doctor who was present commanded him to stop, fearing that murder would be committed. The Mexican then, loosened from the tree, sank unconscious to the earth. Restored to consciousness, they washed his lacerated back in no gentle manner with salt water, and the following morning they gave him but two hours to leave the town or "swing from a tree." Although very weak, the Mexican knew his persecutors would have no mercy and to save his life he succeeded in leaving the town.

(e) Stealing at this time, 1852, was a death penalty offense, and under this severe law, two white men were together hanged in Stockton for horse stealing. One of them was a murderer who had never before been caught. This was the only legal execution for stealing, as the law was repealed in 1853.

presumed criminals they placed a rope around the neck of each and carried them to a distant locality.

A mob jury was chosen and they were about to try the Californians when the officers of the law appeared. They succeeded in getting the Mexicans and quickly took them to jail. In the meantime the mob had been gathering in numbers from the surrounding camps. Three days later an armed force of nearly 2,000 desperate, excited men, each armed with a pistol, rifle or shotgun, appeared before the jail and demanded the prisoners. The "Court of Sessions" at that time was sitting in Sonora. The officials were brave men and although standing out against great odds they were determined that the Mexicans should have a fair trial. When the case was called the courtroom was crowded. The court had appointed a strong guard to protect the accused men. One of the guard accidentally or purposely dropped his revolver. It was fired. Immediately the scene became exciting. Some believed a fight was on and instantly revolvers were drawn, bowie knives flashed in the air, and the tumult became indescribable. In the excitement others attempted to leave the courtroom. In their frantic efforts to escape chairs were broken and windows smashed. An alarm of fire increased their fright. In the confusion several shots were fired at the prisoners. The trial was postponed. The mob, "going on a spree," finally returned to their camps. The Mexicans were afterwards tried and acquitted. There was no evidence whatever showing their guilt.

Sometimes the Mexicans themselves retaliated on the whites, and the bloody career of Joaquin Murietta and his gang was due in some measure to the brutality of a party of white men. At the time of his exploits Murietta was but nineteen years of age, yet he was the most daring, cool headed and quick witted desperado of any on the coast. He is said to have been a handsome, light complexioned Mexican, with light brown curly hair and deep blue eyes. He was of extraordinary muscular strength, agile as a cat, a splendid horseman and a dead shot with either pistol or rifle.

During the Mexican war he was one of the famous Jurate guerrillas and and in 1849 he came to California with a circus and located at Los Angeles. While there he fell in love with a handsome senorita, Rosita Felix, a daughter of

Spain. The father, however, objected to the marriage of his daughter to a Mexican. The couple then eloped and were married.

Later they rode to Shaw's Flat. Joaquin there discovered rich diggings and began mining. A few days later a party of cowardly brutes came along and attempted to drive Joaquin from his claim. They asserted that "Greasers are not allowed to take gold from American ground, and you had better git." Joaquin, defending his position, said he had complied with the law and he had a right to dig for gold. The brutes then insulted Murietta's wife. When he resented this he was knocked down and severely beaten, and in his presence his young wife was outraged. The ruffians then fled. Joaquin, stifling the revengeful feelings in his mind, retired deeper into the mountains, where he hoped the Americans would not come.

Not long after this event he visited Murphy's Camp riding a horse owned by his half-brother. Again a company of toughs greeted him with the remark, "You damned greaser, where did you steal that horse?" Without waiting for a reply, they seized Joaquin, bound him to a tree and upon the bare back whipped him severely. Then unfastening him they exclaimed, "Now, vamoose, and never come back to these diggings if you don't want to be hung."

Burning with a deep seated hatred because of his three great wrongs, for in the meantime the mob had hanged his half-brother, he swore that he would have revenge and a hundred Americans would pay the penalty. Organizing a band of some twenty of the worst desperadoes in the state, he began a career of robbery and murder that continued for nearly three years. His band terrorized the citizens of the mountain camps and the valley towns and they never knew when Joaquin would appear (f).

---

(f) On one occasion he visited Marysville and, entering a saloon, began playing monte. During the play the conversation turned to Joaquin Murietta and his crimes. One of the braggarts at the table exclaimed, "I would give \$1,000 for a shot at Murietta." The daring bandit sprang upon the table and shouted, "You cowardly gringo, look, I am Murietta." Before the astonished players could collect their senses, Joaquin jumped from the table, ran to his horse and quickly rode from sight.

At a fandango one evening it was reported that Joaquin would be present. Quietly a party was organized to catch him. The would-

In his criminal acts he was protected by his many Mexican friends. They would send the officers on the wrong trail, act for him as spies, hide him if necessary, and at all times furnish him with the strongest and fastest horses in the country. For this he paid them liberally.

The Governor offered a reward of \$5,000 for the body of the desperado, alive or dead. Scouting parties endeavored to catch him, but all failed. Finally the legislature of 1853 authorized Harry Love, a famous fighter, to organize a company and hunt down the bandit. Love and his party of twenty were as unsuccessful as the private scouts, for his movements were reported daily to the chief.

Finally Love, by a strategic movement, succeeded. During the daylight the party would hunt for the desperado, riding in one direction only. That night they would back track. This movement confused Joaquin's informers and they were unable to follow Love. While riding in Fresno county (July 25, 1853) the posse discovered far off a suspicious smoke on the open plain. Riding towards the campers in a slow, unconcerned manner, they soon observed that it was a Mexican camp. The men were sitting around a campfire, smoking cigarettes, others playing cards upon a serape spread upon the earth.

The Mexicans believed the approaching party were travelers. Too late they learned their mistake. Immediately giving the alarm, they ran for their horses and fled. The Love party followed in hot pursuit. Murietta, who had

---

be detectives entered the room and made inquiry of every one present if they had seen Murietta. One dancer replied to the deputy sheriff, "Yes, I have seen him, but I do not know where he is at present." The next day the deputy was chagrined to learn that he had been conversing with the much sought bandit.

Joaquin's most daring exploit was at Stockton. Upon a house there was tacked a large poster:

• • • • •  
• • • • •  
•       **\$5000**       •  
•     for the body of     •  
•     Joaquin Murietta     •  
•     **DEAD OR ALIVE**     •  
• • • • •

While a number of persons were standing reading the poster a Mexican rode up. Dismounting, he wrote beneath, "I will give \$10,000 myself—Joaquin Murietta." With a quick spring he again mounted his horse and swiftly rode away.



been asleep, jumped on his horse bareback, with only a reata to guide him. William Byrnes, who had known the desperado for many years, discovered him and shouted, "This is Joaquin, boys, we've got him at last." Swift pursuit was now given to the chief. Shot after shot was fired at him, and one shot striking the horse, he staggered and fell. Joaquin quickly leaped from the wounded animal and ran. Several shots were then fired at him. Two shots took effect. He fell to the earth, exclaiming in his death struggle, "No tira mas, yo soy muerto" (Don't shoot any more, for I am dead). When his pursuers reached him Joaquin was dead. A ball had passed through his heart. The head was severed from the body. It was preserved in alcohol to show that the bandit had been killed. Later by an exhibitor it was shown about the state, "admission twenty-five cents."

In the mining camps, as we have seen, the Mexicans were shamefully abused. A similar treatment was given the Negro. The Mexican was a free man, but the colored man was regarded as a slave. He could not testify against a white man in a court of law, and prior to 1855 he could claim no rights as a free man (g).

Quite a large number of Southerners brought their slaves to California. It was their object to work them in the mines or lease them for labor. So numerous were the runaways, however, and so frequently were the Negroes persuaded and assisted in their flight by anti-slavery men, that the legislature passed in 1852 what was known as the fugitive slave law. It was introduced by Senator Henry A. Crabb, a

---

(g) In 1849 a slave owner brought his slave to California. Not wishing to take the Negro back to his native state, Alabama, he concluded to sell him at auction. An advertisement was put in the papers. The boy was purchased at \$100 by Caleb T. Fay, a strong abolitionist. He gave the boy his freedom.

A Mississippi slave owner brought several slaves from that state, promising to give them their freedom in two years. They all ran away save one, Charley Bates, when they learned that they were already free. The owner, finding that mining did not pay, started East, taking Charley with him. On the Isthmus of Panama, Charley was persuaded to leave his master. He returned to California and Stockton with his new found friend. On the street one day he was recognized by a party who had lent money to Charley's master. The debtor got out an attachment for the former slave as chattel property, and in accordance with the state law the Negro was put up and sold at auction. A number of anti-slavery men bought the boy for \$750. He was then given his freedom.

Stockton lawyer. The law authorized any slave owner who claimed a runaway slave to procure a warrant for his arrest. Any civil officer was compelled to serve the warrant and make the arrest. If in a court the slave owner proved the Negro to be his property, he could take him by force if necessary from the state. Any person assisting a slave to escape was liable to a fine, imprisonment or civil damages brought by the owner.

Notwithstanding the fact that the constitution declared neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crime, shall ever be tolerated in this state, this law was enforced. It remained in force until 1854. The legislature of that year, the anti-slavery Democrats in the majority, so amended the fugitive slave law as to make it null and void after April 15, 1855 (h).

The Negro was not the only person subject to slavery, for the same legislature, that of 1852, passed a law permitting the slavery of the Indian. It was lawful for any white man to capture an Indian, man, woman or child, and compel them to labor, the only conditions upon his part being a bond of a small sum given to the justice of the peace

---

(h) Under the provisions of this law, in May, 1852, Justice of the Peace Fry, of Sacramento, returned a Negro to a Mr. Lathrop. He claimed that he brought the Negro to California in 1849. The boy ran away late in 1851 and his owner, learning of his residence, had him arrested. In June, 1852, three more runaway slaves were arrested. This case was taken to the Supreme Court on the ground that the law was unconstitutional. The Supreme Court at this time comprised Hugh C. Murray, Chief Justice, and Solomon Hydenfelt and Alexander Anderson, associates. They gave it as their decision July 30, 1852, that the law was constitutional and the slaves were given to their owners immediately, without cost. They were returned to the South and slavery.

Another case more cruel was that of the mulatto woman as reported September 24, 1852, in the San Francisco Herald. "Yesterday Justice Shepherd issued a warrant for the arrest of a mulatto woman as a fugitive slave, claimed by T. J. Smith, of Missouri. She was brought by him to California in 1850 with other slaves and a few months ago married a free Negro and ran away from Smith. Her owner learned that she was secreted on the clipper ship Flying Cloud and she was arrested, given into his possession and taken back to slavery."

The following advertisement appeared September 12, 1852, in the San Joaquin Republican: "Escape of a fugitive slave—Mr. O. R. Rozier called upon us yesterday and stated that his slave Stephen, whom he had brought with him from Sonora and was taking back to Alabama, made his escape from the steamer *Urilda*, while lying at the wharf in San Francisco. Mr. Rozier is still in this city at the St. Charles Hotel, where he will be pleased to receive any information of the fugitive."

of the county where he resided that he would not abuse or cruelly treat the slave. Under the provisions of the same law, Indians could be arrested as vagrants and sold to the highest bidder within twenty-four hours after their arrest, and the buyer had the privilege of their labor for a period not exceeding four months. An Indian arrested for a violation of law could demand a jury trial, yet he could not testify either in his own behalf or against a white man. If found guilty of any crime, he could either be imprisoned or whipped, the whipping not to exceed twenty-five lashes.

The Negro question occupied considerable of the time of the first legislatures. When that body assembled in 1858, early in the session petitions were sent up asking a repeal of the Negro evidence law. This law prohibited a Negro from testifying against a white man in a court of law. It was a very unjust law. Yet the pro-slavery Democratic press strongly denounced any repeal of the law, asserting "that no man's life or property would be safe" if the law were repealed. A bill to repeal was introduced in the Assembly but it was quickly killed in the committee room.

Another bill equally outrageous was introduced in the Assembly by A. G. Stakes, then judge of San Joaquin county. This bill "prohibited free Negroes and other obnoxious persons from immigrating to the state." It also provided that any slave escaping to this state could be reclaimed by his master without further trouble. The bill passed the Assembly by a vote of 39 to 8. It also passed the Senate by a large majority and was signed by Governor Bigler.

The last section of the law was passed to cover a special case, that of the Negro Archy Lee, who had escaped from his master while in this state. Charles Stovall in 1857 brought the boy from Mississippi, and locating at Sacramento taught school. In the meantime Archy Lee, learning that he was free, ran away. Stovall succeeded in finding and capturing him. The Negro's friends now interfered and a writ of habeas corpus was sworn out before George Penn Johnson, United States commissioner. The boy was given his freedom. Lee was again arrested by his enemies and a writ of habeas corpus issued, returnable before the Supreme Court. That profound body, Peter H. Burnett,

Stephen J. Field and David S. Terry, gave the youth to his master. According to the construction of the law, however, they declared the Negro free. This decision deeply aroused the anti-slavery whites.

Stovall took the boy to San Francisco, intending to take him back to Mississippi. The case had aroused so much excitement that Stovall traveled in a carriage by the way of Stockton to the metropolis, where he planned to quietly board the ocean liner as she passed through the Golden Gate. The Negroes of San Francisco, however, got busy and had issued habeas corpus No. 3. It was placed in the hands of the officers and they remained up all night waiting for Stovall. They expected to find him on the Stockton steamer. Suspecting, however, that Stovall was playing a strategic game, Deputy Sheriff Thompson kept watch of the outgoing steamer. As she passed Angel Island a boat put out from the shore. In the boat was Stovall, the Negro boy and four friends. The deputy intercepted the party and served on Stovall two writs, one for Archy Lee, the other for Stovall, the latter being charged with kidnaping. Stovall and his friends drew their revolvers and Stovall exclaimed, "The boy has been given to me by the Supreme Court and I'll be damned if any state court shall take him away!"

The deputy, however, returned to San Francisco with Stovall as his prisoner. Upon a technicality of the law he was acquitted of kidnaping. The writ for Archy Lee came up before Judge Freelon on March 17th. The colored men had engaged Edward D. Baker to defend the boy. He was given his freedom. Immediately he was again arrested under the fugitive slave act of 1858. In the meantime Stovall, facing a suit for damages, had left the state. Archy was again brought before Commissioner Johnson, under habeas corpus No. 4, and was discharged. The question of slavery in California was settled.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CRIMES AND CRIMINALS.

The lure of gold attracted to California thousands of criminals of every degree, from the petty thief to the bank forger. The convicts from Mexico already here were joined by convicts from "Botany Bay" and New South Wales, the "Sydney Ducks" from Australia, and the vilest of women from New York, New Orleans, France and England. Some of this class came to continue their criminal work in a larger and less hazardous field, others to escape recognition and punishment for previous crimes.

The time and the conditions were such that crimes could easily be committed with but little danger of being detected. There were no buildings or store houses for the safe keeping of goods, no banks, vaults or safes for the deposit of money or valuables. There were no prisons or jails, no well organized police force, either local or state, no telegraph lines, no quick communication between town or camp. No man had any knowledge or acquaintance with his neighbor. Ever restless, ever on the move, men would be in Sonora today and gone tomorrow. No one paid the least attention to their coming or going. It was very easy for the criminal to escape punishment unless caught in the act.

The pioneers or first gold seekers were as a rule honest, law abiding and industrious citizens. Governed by no law save that of honor, they promptly paid all debts, fulfilled all contracts to the letter, sacredly regarded the rights and property of their neighbors and cheerfully submitted to arbitration all disagreements of rights. In the towns merchandise was left unprotected upon the streets or in the little canvas tents. Gold dust was deposited in old tin cans, boxes, buckskin purses and trunks and left exposed in all manner of places, without either locks or guard. In the mines the same degree of trust and honesty was seen.

Miners left their shovels, picks and crow bars (then worth sixteen dollars each) for days at a time where they had been working, and returning they would find them unmolested. Thousands of dollars in gold dust the miner would carelessly leave in his cabin or place under the cabin floor, while thousands of dollars would be left night after night in the sluices. All were honest, the better class from principle and the rascals because of the fear of the swift and severe punishment that awaited the guilty. Those were the few months of peace and harmony and it was of these few months that the Argonauts ever sung:

Oh cherished be forever,  
The days of auld lang syne,  
Those golden days, remembered days,  
The days of '49.

The "reign of terror" inaugurated by the criminal class compelled the law abiding citizens to take some measures to protect their property and lives and they called upon "Judge Lynch" to preside. He held office in some parts of the state for many years. His decisions were not always impartial or just, and his punishments were oft-times severe, brutal and excessive; nevertheless they were effective and over-awed to some extent the criminals. The miners' criminal laws were simple and easily understood. They were condensed in one sentence, "touch not that which belongs not to you." Their trials of criminals were short. From their decision there was no appeal and their sentences were speedily executed. In the trial of every person accused of crime a competent person was appointed judge. Twelve good men were selected to act as jurymen. Attorneys, the most able in the district, were appointed to defend and prosecute the criminal. Witnesses, both for and against the defendant, were compelled to appear and testify as to the guilt or innocence of the accused person.

It is perhaps a strange incident that the first person hanged in the mountain camps was a woman, she being the first and only woman thus punished. This was in Downieville, July 5, 1849. The town at that time contained a large number of Mexican residents. Among this class was a woman, Juanita by name, quite pretty and small in stature. She was a woman of the camp, a monte dealer, and lived

in a shanty with a companion. Late on the evening of July 4, 1849, a number of men who had been celebrating passed the woman's tent. One of the number, Joe Cannon, in his drunken mood kicked in the frail door. The following morning, calling at the tent, he insulted Juanita. Drawing a bowie knife she drove it deep into his breast. The Scotchman reeled backward to the street and died in a few minutes.

The woman ran to the saloon of one Croycraft for protection. A large crowd soon gathered and the mob, rushing to the saloon, soon found the murderess and dragged and carried her to the plaza.

A "Judge Lynch" court was organized and twelve jurors were quickly found willing to bring in a verdict of guilty, regardless of any extenuating circumstances. Two young lawyers, anxious to strengthen their friendship with the miners, volunteered to prosecute the victim; but not a lawyer offered or dared to defend her. "One citizen attempted to speak in defense of Juanita," says Calvin B. McDonald, "but he was kicked off the platform, and the crowd below opening a gangway, he was beaten off the ground and driven across the river, fleeing up the hill and leaving his hat and mule behind him." The evidence was quickly presented and the jury brought in a verdict of guilty. The judge sentenced her to be hanged by the neck within four hours.

As soon as sentence was passed a number of men began the construction of a rude gallows on the bridge across the Yuba river. At the hour named the woman was taken to the scaffold and placed upon the trap. Calmly and quietly twisting and fixing her long black hair, she smoothed down her dress and with her own hands placed the rope in the proper position, the knot just under the right ear. Then with a ringing laugh and a graceful salute of the hand she exclaimed, "Adios, Senors." Immediately the signal was given for the men to cut the ropes that bound the trap to the bridge. One of the men bungled his work and the poor victim, instead of falling some four feet straight downward, rolled from the plank and was strangled to death.

Brutal and cowardly was the execution of the woman. Right, however, was the mob which in September, 1850, took the life of the sporting man of Placerville. "Irish

Dick," in a gambling game, stabbed and killed a companion. The news of the murder ran like wild fire throughout the mining camps and in a few hours over one thousand excited men armed with everything deadly, from a rifle to a pick handle, assembled in Placerville. In the meantime Dick had been arrested and placed in prison. His preliminary trial took place that afternoon, and while the prisoner was sitting in the courtroom, some one dexterously threw a lariat over his head. He was quickly dragged from the room, through the street to an oak, and the lariat being thrown over the limb of a tree the criminal was strangled to death.

In the following year, February 25, 1851, a similar execution took place in Sacramento. A man named Frederick Rowe was gambling with a stranger in the Mansion House. About 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon a dispute arose regarding the deal and they began fighting. Charles Myers, a blacksmith passing by, stopped and requested them to cease quarreling. Rowe immediately exclaimed, "What the hell have you to say?" and whipping out a revolver shot Myers through the head, killing him instantly.

Rowe fled, running into a friend's house near by, but was soon caught and taken to jail. A large crowd of people gathered and crying for revenge they shouted, "Hang him, hang him!" A committee of twelve of the best citizens were selected to investigate the affair and after examining witnesses, found that it was a cold blooded murder and so reported.

The mob remained at the jail awaiting the report. As soon as they learned the verdict, they broke down the door and seizing the young man, ran with him to Haymarket square. It was now dark and the mob, increased to about four thousand in number, built a large bonfire and erecting a stand under an oak tree, placed the criminal upon it. A clergyman was then called and after brief religious exercises they fastened the rope around Rowe's neck. It was then thrown over the limb of the tree and three men drew him from the platform into the air. Several citizens pronounced the man dead after a few minutes and the body was lowered.

The first legal execution did not take place until May 9, 1851. Then Charles Baker, a young man of twenty-two,



was hanged for stabbing George Turner in a drunken quarrel at Stockton. On the day of the execution young Baker—seated upon his own coffin, his hands tied behind him and accompanied by a clergyman, Rev. James Wood—was drawn upon a two-wheel dray to the place of execution, followed by a large crowd. Baker made a short speech, the black cap was then drawn over his head, the rope placed around his neck and poor Baker's body was left to dangle in the air.

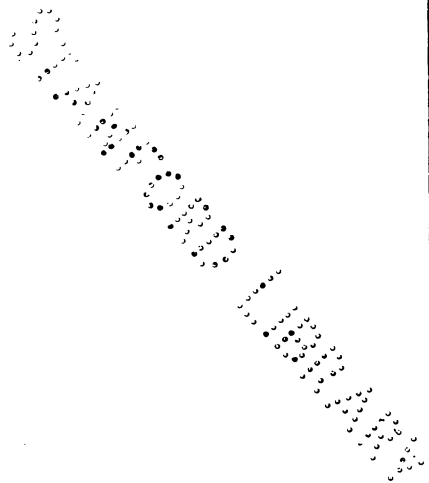
In June, 1850, the citizens of San Francisco concluded that it was about time to form an organization to check if possible the rule of criminals. Robberies and murders were almost of daily occurrence. Threats had been made to burn the town. The press (a) asserted that the courts were friendly to the criminal class, and perjured evidence was always ready when required to acquit a prisoner. An organization was quickly formed and nearly two hundred of the best citizens were in the ranks. Each man took a solemn oath to assist in the protection of life and property, and they all declared that no criminal should escape punishment either "through the quibbles of the law, the insecurity of prisons, the carelessness of the police or the laxity of those who pretend to administer justice." The headquarters were on Battery street and day and night a guard stood on duty either to give assistance or sound the alarm (b).

After the committee was organized the question was asked again and again, "Dare they break the civil law?" It required men of nerve, brave and fearless, to carry out the work they had attempted; but when on the 10th of June, 1851, the alarm bell summoned them to duty every man hastily responded. They had been called out to try one

---

(a) The Stockton Times said: "It is idle to preach about the sanctity of the law. The courts do not do their duty, and sentence in their hands has been only a legal farce for the past year. We fear that California will become a land of murderers and highway-men worse even than Mexico."

(b) The alarm was a quick stroke on a bell then hanging in a tower on the Monumental engine house on the west side of the plaza, now known as Portsmouth square. Three strokes were given, a minute pause between each stroke. This was the first bell in the city and cost its weight in gold, 180 pounds weight at one dollar a pound.





**SAN FRANCISCO AND STOCKTON, 1850**

**The upper picture shows the famous gambling houses, corner of Clay and Kearney Streets, also the waters of the bay washing Montgomery Street.**

**STOCKTON**

**The illustration is taken from an old daguerreotype.**

John Jenkins for the stealing of a safe (c). The prisoner was a "Sydney Duck" and a well known brutal and foul mouthed desperado. The trial took place that evening in a little dingy room, corner of Bush and Sansome streets. As the evidence of his guilt was positive, he was sentenced to be hanged before daylight. When asked if he had anything to say he replied, "No, I haven't anything to say, only I want a cigar." This was given him, also some brandy and water. A clergyman talked and prayed with the doomed man until 2:00 o'clock.

At that hour the bell upon the Monumental engine house began to toll. Soon the march for the plaza was begun. The committee, each with a drawn revolver, marched in the form of a hollow square, with Jenkins closely pinioned in the center. Again the police tried to get possession of the prisoner, but Captain Ray was quietly told to stand back. On arrival at the plaza a rope was placed around Jenkins' neck and thrown over a projecting beam of the old Mexican custom house, then standing on the northwest corner. The signal was given, and for two hours Jenkins' body hung dangling in the air. The members relieved each other as they tired holding the rope.

During this time there lay in jail a desperado named Stuart. He was charged with an assault with a deadly weapon upon a storekeeper named Jansen (d). In the trial of Jenkins evidence was brought out showing that Stuart had murdered Sheriff Moore of Auburn, and knocked insensible a captain of a schooner while trying to rob him. The authorities made no move towards trying Stuart. The vigilantes resolved to try him for the assault. How they got possession of Stuart is not known. However, on the morning of July 11, 1851, the Monumental bell sent forth

---

(c) Jenkins late that afternoon, rowing under Long wharf, cut a hole through the floor of the shipping office of George Virgin, and stealing the safe took it into the boat and rowed away. Seen by several men and pursued, he threw the safe into the bay. It was recovered with grappling irons and Jenkins was arrested and hurried to the committee rooms.

(d) Stuart and a companion named Winfred on the evening of February 19, 1851, entered the store of Jansen, Bond & Co. They informed C. J. Jansen that they wanted to look at some blankets. As he turned they felled him to the floor senseless, with a slung shot, then robbing the store of some \$2,000, the men fled.

its short, quick alarm. The members hastened to headquarters and the trial took place. Throughout the trial Stuart appeared indifferent and unconcerned and sat chewing the tobacco given him by a member. The verdict was guilty. He was sentenced to be hanged at 3:00 o'clock. At midnight the prisoner was given the services of a clergyman, the Rev. Flavius S. Mines (e). A gallows had been erected upon a lighter at the foot of Market street. At the appointed hour the committee marched three abreast to the wharf, each man carrying a loaded revolver in his right hand. Stuart was strongly bound and upon reaching the scaffold he made a short speech acknowledging that his punishment was just. He died without a struggle.

In August the committee came in conflict with the county officials. At that time they held as prisoners two men named McKenzie and Whitaker, found guilty of murder and arson. The time set for their execution was August 20th. The officials, however, were wroth over the acts of the vigilantes and Governor McDougal issued a writ of habeas corpus commanding Sheriff Hays (John Calhoun Hays) to produce the bodies of McKenzie and Whitaker in court. The sheriff, accompanied by a policeman, hastened to the committee rooms just before sunrise, and knocked at the door. The guard, taken by surprise, unfastened it. Hays pushed his way in. The prisoners were quickly found. They were placed in a hack and hurriedly taken to the county jail. Three days later the committee outwitted the brave "Jack" and again had the prisoners in the committee rooms. In less than twenty minutes from the time the men were taken from the Broadway street jail they were hanging from the end of the beams. The committee was firmly determined that no civil authorities should this time checkmate justice.

---

(e) Stuart said that he had received a Christian education in the English Episcopal church and would like to see a clergyman of that denomination. One of the guards was a member of Trinity church and he went to the home of Rev. F. S. Mines, then the only Episcopal minister in San Francisco. The family being aroused, Mrs. Mines came to the door and opposed her husband's going out, as he was quite ill. The rector heard the conversation and called out, "I will go with you. Wait until I dress."

These four executions caused an exodus of all of the worst criminals from the city. For a season the citizens rejoiced. The press in their editorials asserted that the law abiding people could now walk the streets after dark or live in poorly defended houses without fear of the assassin or the burglar. The committee remained in active operation until September, then they disbanded. Five years later they were again called into existence, and went through precisely the same record on a much larger scale.

## CHAPTER XII.

### EXCITING EVENTS FROM 1850-56.

The value of land depends upon three conditions, the richness of the soil, its productiveness, watered by natural or artificial means, and the density of the population upon and surrounding the land. Under Mexican government California land had no commercial value. It was given indiscriminately to Mexican citizens, regardless of bounds or location. Then came the gold seekers. The land now became very valuable, especially along the water lines and in the more productive valleys.

Many grant owners extended the boundary of their lands beyond the prescribed lines. Hundreds of persons claimed land to which they had no title. And so great were the complications and difficulties regarding property rights, the government in 1853 sent a boundary commission to California to clear up the tangle. The chairman of the commission was Edwin Stanton, later Secretary of War under Lincoln. The commission found that a lifetime could be spent in clearing up titles. They rejected six hundred claims, however, and confirmed many hundred titles. Among them was the title of Charles M. Weber to the Campo de los Franceses grant. When President Lincoln in 1862 signed the patent he thought it "a pretty big farm."

The unsettled condition of lands led to the creation of what was known as "squatters" or land jumpers. These men, finding a title defective or imperfect, would "squat" upon the land and claim or attempt to hold it, either by law or force of arms. For more than twenty years these land troubles existed and thousands of dollars were expended and many persons killed in defending or settling land. The first of these squatter disputes occurred in San Francisco. Rincon hill, then a government reservation,

was rented to Thomas Shilaber. When he went to take possession February 18, 1850, he found it occupied by a band of "Sydney Ducks." They refused either to pay rent or leave the hill. Shilaber notified the Presidio commandante. Captain E. D. Keyes, with a squad of infantry, marched up the hill, tore down the shanties of the squatters and drove them to the streets.

The "Sydney Ducks" and an organization called "The Hounds" caused a great deal of trouble and it was this gang that set the six terrible San Francisco fires previous to July, 1851. The last of these fires June 22, 1851, caused a loss of \$3,000,000. It burned over the whole of ten blocks and a part of six other blocks. The fire swept away the last of the old buildings of Mexican days, including the old city hotel on the plaza. Thomas Maguire's theater, the "Jenny Lind," was for the sixth time destroyed.

In the fire of May 4, 1851, the burned district extended one-third of a mile west from the water front, then Montgomery street, and three-fourths of a mile north and south. Over 2,000 buildings were destroyed, many of them of brick from three to five stories in height. The streets were planked and the fire ran along the streets, says the "Annals," almost as if it were a train of gunpowder. Every printing office, save the Alta on Clay street hill, was destroyed. The following morning said A. C. Russell to me, "a solid stream of type metal ran from the office to the bay." One man by the use of vinegar saved his warehouse. He had no water and he threw 80,000 gallons of vinegar on the flames.

One year previous Sacramento saw its first flood. Captain Sutter had warned the settlers against locating upon the river bank. They laughed at his fears. The waters of the Sacramento river began rising January 10, 1850, at the rate of six inches an hour. The people persisted in remaining in their shanties and many were drowned. At midnight the entire town was flooded and the next morning hundreds of persons were upon the house tops awaiting deliverance. That day many took their departure by steamer for San Francisco.

In the flood of March, 1852, Sacramento was the Venice of California. Gondolas, in the shape of rafts, tubs and



boats, floated through the streets bearing some sedate Senator or some gay senorita, the boatman singing "Over the Ocean Wave," or "A Home on the Rolling Deep." The water for two weeks covered the entire city and stood two feet deep around the capitol building. The flood was disastrous. In the mountains it swept away flumes, water wheels, mining tools, provisions; in fact, everything movable, and carried all that was floatable to the Pacific ocean. At sea for miles ships passed the wreckage. The whole valley of the San Joaquin was for a time under water, so immense was its volume.

Sacramento lots at this time were very valuable and Sutter had sold a large number. The claim was made by a party that Sutter's title was imperfect. Taking possession of several lots, one of the squatters remarked, "If those speculators are ready to fight, so are we." The court decided in favor of the Sutter purchasers and August 14, 1850, the sheriff, driving the squatters from the house they occupied, placed the lawful owner in possession.

Soon after this a party of armed men, led by one Mahoney, marched to the house and drove out the occupants. Mayor Bigelow, springing upon his horse, rode to the several corners of the streets reading the riot act. He called upon all good citizens to arm themselves and defend the law. There were then several hundred law abiding citizens ready for a fight. Assembling at the prison brig (a) they placed themselves under the command of the mayor and sheriff. Marching up the street they found the rioters drawn up in line. The mayor called upon them to lay down their arms and consider themselves as prisoners. The only response was a brisk but wild fire from the rioters. The citizens then opened fire and in a few minutes the squatters were disarmed and taken prisoners. In the short skirmish Mahoney and three of his men were killed, and one wounded. Several citizens were wounded and two, including the mayor, died (b). During this excitement

---

(a) The jail at that time was on board a vessel that lay near the river bank.

(b) The news of the riot reached San Francisco that evening by steamer. Mayor John W. Geary called upon the citizens to assist

Sacramento's first military company was formed. Completing their organization, they were known as the Sacramento Guard.

The squatting on a few lots at Sacramento was insignificant in comparison with the land grabbing scheme of William Walker, the "grey-eyed man of destiny." He wanted an entire kingdom. William Walker (c) imagined that he was destined to establish the dominion of the United States over Mexico and Central America.

To obtain funds for this scheme, bonds were issued and sold, payable by the "New Republic of Sonora and Lower California." Headquarters were established in San Francisco. Hundreds of people enlisted under the banner of the new republic. As the Arrow was about ready to sail with a large company on board, she was seized (August, 1852) by General Hitchcock for a violation of the treaty law. He was immediately recalled by President Pierce (d).

The filibusters now openly and actively carried on their work. The Caroline, a larger sailing vessel, was purchased and all of the arms and equipment were transferred to the new vessel. Walker, in command of forty-six men, sailed (October 16, 1853) for La Paz. Proclaiming Lower California an independent republic, he marched inland to Muerta. From that point he sent to the California press glowing accounts of his victories. The effect was as he

---

Sacramento "at the earliest possible moment." The following day at noon two military companies in command of Captain Geary left San Francisco for the capital. All was quiet on their arrival at midnight. Royally they were feasted by Sacramento's citizens. They returned home the following day.

(c) Born in Tennessee in 1824 of Scottish parentage, Walker graduated from one of the best southern universities. He then spent several years in study in the best medical schools and hospitals of Europe. Returning, he located in New Orleans and there practiced medicine. He then began the study of law. Soon tiring of this profession, he became editor of the New Orleans Crescent. In 1849 he came to San Francisco. As editor of the San Francisco Herald he poured hot shot into the criminals and corrupt judges. He then became a filibuster. Walker was a man of light complexion, light blue eyes, freckled features and red hair. He had a fascinating eye, great power to command, and although small in stature, weighing less than one hundred pounds, he had no fear of man or beast.

(d) His successor, John W. Wool, arrived in California February 15, 1854. He was instructed not to interfere with any illegal expeditions. The military headquarters were removed from Alcatraz island to Benicia. He there could see no violation of international law.

intended—hundreds of men now hastened south to fight for the new republic (e). With an increased army his troubles were many. Food was scarce; the Mexicans harassed them in every possible manner. Many of his followers deserted, and finally, with a handful of men, Walker retired from the field. This ended the filibustering farce until 1860.

At that time Nicaragua was engaged in a civil war. The fight was between the Spaniards of Granada and the Indians of Leon. Walker, with sixty men, sailed from San Francisco to assist the Leonese. He was placed in command of the "army" and October 15, 1860, captured Granada. The Spanish government was overthrown. Cornelius Vanderbilt was then running a steamer line across the territory and Walker demanded certain concessions. Vanderbilt refused to grant them. Walker then seized the steamers running on Lake Nicaragua. Vanderbilt now took part in the fight. He succeeded in uniting the two factions. They seized the steamers, cut off Walker's supplies and prevented any recruits reaching him.

For nearly two years skirmishing took place upon the Isthmus. They fought regardless of the passengers that were traveling back and forth from New York to San Francisco; at different times several passengers were killed and others wounded from stray bullets. Walker, nearly starved out, was driven to the town of Rivas. There he surrendered to Lieutenant Charles Davis, in command of the *St. Mary*, then lying in that port.

No effort was made to punish Walker. Keen for another season of warfare in Nicaragua, he sent Colonel E. J. C. McKewen, Attorney-General in 1850, to the south. McKewen recruited an army of nearly eight hundred men and began making arrangements for their transportation to Central America. The news received ended the movement. Walker, sailing to the scene of his former triumphs, landed at Honduras. He was immediately arrested and tried for

---

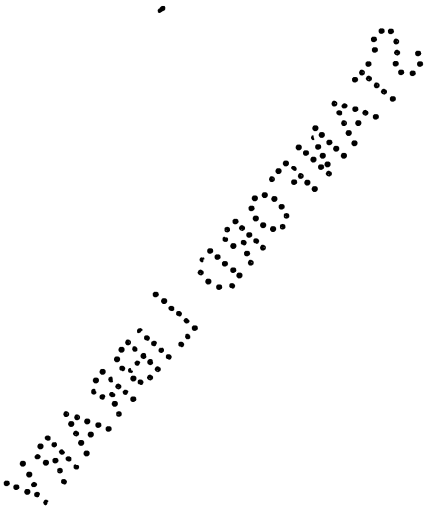
(e) The news of the revolutionist victories rapidly spread over the state, and the stages and steamers for San Francisco were crowded with adventurers eager to join Walker's army. Upon their departure from the town, they would march to the steamer with banners flying, fire and drum sounding, cheering and yelling for the new republic.



**JAMES KING OF WILLIAM**  
Founder of the San Francisco Bulletin.



**WILLIAM T. COLEMAN**  
Leader of the vigilance organization, 1851-1856.



his crimes. Found guilty (September 3, 1860), he was shot. Thus ended the history of California's most erratic and impetuous pioneer.

In times of great danger, fear or distress, the people are justified in taking extraordinary measures of relief. Such were the days of 1854-56. Crime throughout the state was on the increase, and in three years over 538 persons had been murdered. The San Francisco Herald, commenting on this fact, asserted that "in striking a balance from the homicide calendar of 1854, we have come to the conclusion that one person in every six hundred will be killed in 1855." This condition of affairs was the result of corrupt courts and judges. The grand jury reporting this fact (February, 1854) said, "There are those among us who boldly assert that no man, however criminal, who has money or friends who will advance it will ever be hanged in this county." The San Francisco Chronicle declared "crime, drunkenness and degradation reign in San Francisco. The theaters at night are the halls of unblushing vice. The Cyprian walks the streets in open day. The rowdies engage in their drunken orgies and defy the law." Under the conditions the law abiding citizens must either leave the city or reform it. The reform could be accomplished in only one way; organize and enforce the law.

The newspaper editors everywhere fearlessly denounced the corrupt officials and the criminals. None, however, was more fierce in attack than James King of William (f), editor and proprietor of the San Francisco Bulletin.

The Bulletin of May 14, 1856, contained an article declaring that James Casey, editor and proprietor of the Sunday Times, a disreputable sheet, "had been an inmate of Sing Sing prison, New York, and had stuffed himself through the ballot box when elected supervisor" (g). Soon after

---

(f) James King of William was born in Virginia in 1822. He received a good education and came to California in 1848. After the failure of the bank of Haskell & Co. through the rascality of one of the partners, King resolved to publish a newspaper and show up the criminal acts of the "higher ups." The result was the San Francisco Bulletin.

(g) Casey was a convict from New York, having been in Sing Sing prison. Immigrating to San Francisco, he added a middle letter to his name, making it James P., and resumed his former occupation,

the paper appeared upon the street, Casey entered the Bulletin editorial room. Approaching King, he asked, "What do you mean by that article which says I was formerly an inmate of Sing Sing prison?"

"Is not that true?" inquired King.

Casey replied, "That is not the question; I don't want my past life raised up. On that I am sensitive."

"Are you done? There is the door," said King, pointing in that direction. "Go; never show your face here again!"

An hour later King started for his home, where a wife and six children awaited him. Casey had already planned to kill King. Meeting him on the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets, Casey exclaimed, "James King of William, are you armed? Draw and defend yourself."

King slowly folded his arms, looked Casey in the eyes and replied:

"Are you in earnest?"

"Yes," answered Casey; "draw and defend yourself."

Casey then fired. The shot penetrated King's breast. Staggering into the Pacific express office, he fell to the floor.

Casey then entered a hack in waiting, in which sat David Scannell, the sheriff of the county, and was driven to the Broadway jail for refuge from the angry crowd. They had followed after the hack shouting, "Hang him, kill him!" On arrival threats were made to break into the jail, take Casey and hang him. Before they could put their threat into action, the building was strongly guarded by the police and city militia.

That night the vigilance committee of 1851 was reorganized, with William T. Coleman as chairman of the executive committee, Charles Doane as marshal and Isaac Bluxome as secretary.

In a short time Doane was in command of over forty companies, one hundred men to each company. They were well armed and had plenty of ammunition. Nearly every

---

that of politician. He was appointed twelfth ward ballot box inspector. In 1855 Casey, with accomplices, elected himself supervisor of the twelfth ward by means of a ballot box with false sides and bottom. Until elected it was not known that he was a candidate. The vigilance committee in 1856 found this box. In it were 800 votes for James P. Casey for supervisor.

company of the city militia disbanded. They joined the vigilantes, carrying their muskets with them. Taking possession of the building on Sacramento street, the hall of which had been formerly used as the "Know Nothing" headquarters, they turned it into an arsenal and day and night a company of vigilantes was on hand.

~~Three days~~ after the shooting (<sup>17</sup>~~Sunday~~, May 18<sup>th</sup>) King's wound was reported fatal. The vigilantes then resolved to take possession of the two prisoners, Cora and Casey. Early in the forenoon two brass cannon had been placed in front of the jail. About noon the vigilantes, two thousand in number, marched to the spot. A few minutes later Doane and Coleman demanded of Sheriff Scannell the two prisoners. He refused to comply with the demand.

"Mr. Scannell, we give you five minutes and no more," said Mr. Coleman, holding his open watch in his hand; "if at the end of that time the two men are not surrendered we shall take them by force; the doors of the jail will be blown open and you will be taken, Mr. Scannell, as well as Casey and Cora."

The sheriff hesitated until the fourth minute. He then unlocked the jail door. The committee then took charge of the prisoners and in closed carriages they were taken to the vigilante rooms (h).

King lingered until May 20th and died that day soon after 1:00 o'clock. The excitement was intense. The courts adjourned. The merchants closed their places of business and draped their buildings in mourning. The bells of the city began tolling and the flags were lowered at half-mast. In all parts of the state the same signs of sorrow

---

(h) Soon after the vigilantes arrested Cora and Casey, it was reported that the law and order party intended to release their friends. The fort was built of a poor quality of brick and could easily be destroyed. The vigilance committee had no defense except their guard, and that night they began strengthening the fort. Two hundred of their strongest men were summoned. Going to a sand hill near by, they filled "gunny bags" with sand and these were taken to the building in carts and drays. A shot proof barrier five feet in height, thirty feet in depth, and two hundred feet in length, was erected. Portholes were left in the walls, cannon obtained from ships in the harbor, and the artillery was so planted as to command every part of the street. This fort was built in a night and it was both bullet and cannon ball proof.



were seen. King's family was left destitute. Before the funeral, however, \$30,000 was raised by subscription and given to them.

The funeral took place on the 22nd. The procession comprised the seven Masonic lodges, the California pioneers, the fire department (save Crescent City No. 10, Casey being its foreman), the Sacramento Guard from the capital, and hundreds of citizens. They marched to Lone Mountain cemetery, the bands of music silent. As the procession wound its way up the hill, some looking back to the vigilante rooms saw a thrilling sight—two men hanging by their necks.

When King's death was reported Cora was tried for the murder of Richardson (i). That night Casey was tried; he also was found guilty. The sentence was death by hanging. The time fixed was the hour of King's funeral. By the request of the two criminals, Archbishop Alemany and Father Hugh Gallagher attended them. Casey was absolved. Cora was refused absolution until after his marriage to Belle Cora. They were married by Father Accoti, a Jesuit priest, shortly before the execution.

As the hour of death drew near the two men were pinioned, then placed upon two platforms built out from the second story windows. The ropes around their necks were fastened to the projecting beams above their heads. The beams had been used in early days for the hoisting of freight. Suddenly the sound of tolling bells was heard. The funeral cortege was moving. A small piece of white paper fluttering in the air fell to the earth. "Present arms!" The companies salute. The two men were pushed from the platform and died without a struggle.

The vigilantes, continuing their good work, banished over thirty gamblers and politicians, some judges and a few

---

(i) Charles Cora, a well known gambler and sport, came from New Orleans to California in 1849 locating in Sacramento. His bold gambling bets astonished the natives, he often winning or losing \$20,000 on the turn of a single card. Later he removed to San Francisco and (November 4, 1855) in a drunken fight shot and killed William Richardson, the United States marshal. His trial took place in January, 1856. His consort, Belle Cora, employed eminent counsel to defend him, including the gifted E. D. Baker. The result was a disagreement of the jury. She expended over \$30,000, her entire fortune, including her jewels, in his defense.

SECRET



**VIGILANCE COMMITTEE HEADQUARTERS**  
Notice the bags of sand in front of the building.  
The two crosses mark the windows from  
which Cora and Casey were hung.  
**STATE CAPITOL, 1854-1860.**

lawyers. The sudden departure of over eight hundred criminals was also noted. Among the banished was Charley Duane, chief engineer of the fire department; Wooly Kearny, a ballot box stuffer; and Billy Mulligan, the right hand man of Dave Scannell. Ned McGowan, a notorious rascal, could not be found, and Yankee Sullivan saved himself from banishment by committing suicide.

Early in June the vigilantes arrested a distinguished person, David S. Terry, justice of the Supreme Court. His arrest was occasioned by a singular event, the capture of a schooner containing one hundred and fifty muskets for the law and order party. The two men on board, Jack McNabb and Reuben Maloney, were arrested but later released. They threatened to shoot the men who arrested them and boasted that the vigilantes were afraid to keep them prisoners.

Police Officer Hopkins was sent out to arrest them. He found Maloney alone in the office of United States Naval Agent Dr. Richard P. Ashe, but facing the revolvers of Ashe, David Terry and George Bowie, he quickly retreated for assistance. In the meantime Ashe, Bowie, Terry, Rowe and Maloney, each armed with a double barreled shotgun, left the office and hurried toward the armory of the San Francisco Blues, corner Dupont and Jackson streets. Hopkins, returning, met the party on Jackson street near Dupont and attempted to arrest Maloney. In the struggle someone fired a shot. Terry, it is said, thinking that Hopkins had fired at him, drew a large bowie knife and drove it into Hopkins' neck. The party then ran upstairs into the armory and slammed shut the iron door.

A little later the organization was summoned by quick taps upon the bell. Draymen in the middle of the street stopped their teams and rode to the vigilance committee rooms, storekeepers and merchants closed their places of business and hurried on, blacksmiths left their anvils, carpenters their benches, and in a short time company after company was formed and ordered to the Blues Armory.

Coleman, on arrival, knocked loudly upon the iron door. In response Richard Ashe appeared at the second story window. Marshal Doane then demanded the immediate

surrender of the armory. Ashe replied, "I will open the door on condition that our safety be guaranteed." "There is no condition about it," replied Doane; "open the doors or I will blow up the building." Judge Terry declared to his friends, "It is I they want; I will surrender to them." After parleying for some length of time the doors were opened and Terry and Maloney were arrested and taken as prisoners to the vigilantes' rooms.

Terry was held six weeks a prisoner in "Fort Gunny Bags," awaiting Hopkins' recovery or death. After his recovery Terry was tried for three different crimes. The two committees could not agree upon a verdict (j). Terry, therefore, being a Supreme Judge, was discharged. That evening he took passage on the steamer Helen Hensley for Sacramento.

In the capital city he was honored by a torchlight procession and speeches of congratulation by Volney E. Howard, Edward D. Baker and Mayor Gregory. The ladies also showed their appreciation by presenting him with a handsome silver service set (k). From Sacramento he went to his home at Stockton. A delegation of citizens on horseback and in carriages met him upon the road and escorted him into the city. Flags floated from a few buildings, the cannon boomed, speeches were made, and that night three of the principal hotels were illuminated.

---

(j) The executive committee found Terry guilty of resisting an officer and an assault on Evans, another member. The board of delegates believed him guilty of the higher assault to kill. They demanded that Terry be hanged. Terry at this time was a Mason and Rhodes, a Mason, newspaper man, vigilante and intimate friend of Terry, saved his life. So declared Geo. E. Barnes in the Bulletin, June 2, 1896.

(k) The inscription on the set was as follows: "Honorable David S. Terry, from the ladies of San Francisco, who admire his courage, honor his patriotism, and take the highest pride in his heroic resistance to tyranny."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### POLITICAL EVENTS—1854-60.

In California's political history, four times only have the two great parties, Democratic and Republican, met their Waterloo, defeated by a third party. Five times, however, from the same cause, the Democrats have been dethroned.

The first of these defeats took place in 1855, the American, or "Know Nothing" party, sweeping the state. The old Whig party had passed from history and the new party was composed of Whigs and Democrats, many of them deserting the old party to ride into office and power in the new hybrid. The Americans held all of their meetings in secret. They had secret passwords, signs and grips, and when inquiry was made regarding the origin or purposes of the party, they knew nothing, hence their nickname, "Know Nothings."

Hailing each other as brothers, they assembled in convention August 7, 1855, in the Methodist Episcopal church at Sacramento. J. A. Benton was then pastor. They adopted a platform at that time strange and unusual. They declared for the Union and the constitution; they favored universal religious toleration, the purity of the ballot box, registration laws, and Americans only in office; they opposed the union of church and state and fraud and corruption in high places.

One of the candidates for Governor was W. W. Stow, later one of the high employes of the Central Pacific railroad. The convention's choice for Governor was J. Neeley Johnson, he receiving the nomination on the fourth ballot.

The nominee was born in Indiana in August, 1825, and before he was twenty-one years of age he was admitted to the bar. In 1849 he crossed the plains to California and arrived at Sacramento "dead broke," as was the expression.

He received his first money by hauling flour from Sacramento to Stockton for George Belt. For his team and four mules he received \$16 a day. He opened a law office in a tent. Sacramento in her first city election, April 1, 1850, elected him city attorney.

The election September 5th came as a complete surprise to the Democrats. They believed themselves invincible. They would have been victors had their adherents stood by the party. Many of the Southerners opposed Bigler because of his Kansas-Nebraska sentiments. The mountain camps (a) also polled a heavy vote for Johnson, as they had no love for the foreigner. Bigler took his defeat good naturedly, became Minister to Chile under President Buchanan, returned to California in 1861, established the State Capital Reporter and was its editor at the time of his death, November 29, 1871. The state legislature appropriated \$1,000 for a monument over his grave. The money was expended under the direction of Governor Newton Booth.

The Democrats realized the fact that they had to fight no common foe, for the several local elections the previous year indicated to some degree the "Know Nothings'" strength (b). They assembled at Sacramento June 27, 1855, and about their first business transaction was to exclude from nomination any candidate who was a "Know Nothing" or had any sympathy with that party. In their platform they declared that the powers of the government were limited, and Congress had no right to interfere with state institutions. They asserted that the efforts of the abolitionists to interfere with slavery would lead to dangerous consequences, and they would oppose all Congressional effort to renew the slavery question. They believed that

---

(a) As an illustration of the popularity of the American party principles in the mountain counties, we give the vote of one county, El Dorado: In 1851-53 that county gave Bigler a majority of 42,151, but in 1855 they gave Johnson a majority of 4,937; the county vote of that year—Johnson 51,157, Bigler 46,220. Note the exceedingly large number of voters in a single mountain county.

(b) The new party had figured somewhat in 1854 and in 1855 in Sacramento the entire city "Know Nothing" ticket was elected. In Marysville, March 5, they elected their entire ticket, although their nominations were not publicly known until the morning of the local election. Every town and camp in the state had its American party organization.

sober men, and sober men only, should be presented for the suffrage of moral and intellectual freemen, and they declared that "we will respect the moral sentiment of the state in the nominations we are about to make."

It will be observed that the Democratic party was on its knees, so to speak, pleading for the support of moral men. Heretofore they had disregarded that class of men, especially the "temperance cranks," and had oft-times elected to office men unfit for their positions either in morals or intelligence. The result of this awakening we have already noted; for the legislature of that year, timing itself to the moral sentiment expressed in the resolution, passed the first morality laws, those prohibiting gambling, prostitution and Sabbath-breaking.

The shameful proceedings of the Democratic convention of 1854 clearly showed the necessity for a more dignified body of political leaders; for of all conventions that have come down in history, it was the worst. Broderick was the cause of the fight, and he was making it very warm for the Southern, or secession, wing of the Democratic party.

Neither day nor night did he cease working for the ambition of his life, a seat in the United States Senate. Failing to pass the election bill, he now planned to elect delegates favorable to him for Senator.

The convention assembled July 18, 1854, in the First Baptist church, Sacramento. There were two factions claiming seats as delegates, as the party had been split asunder two years previous over the recognition of Stephen A. Douglas for President. The Broderick faction opposed Douglas because he was then catering to the slave owners. Broderick was chairman of the convention. He planned to have his delegates seated in the front rows of the church before the arrival of his opponent. His scheme failed, for about thirty of his opponents, breaking in the church door, marched in. At the same time they met the Broderickites entering the back door.

When the convention was called to order T. L. Vermule, a Stockton lawyer, was, according to Broderick's program, nominated for temporary chairman. Immediately the other side nominated ex-Governor John McDougal for chairman. Broderick gave no attention to McDougal's nomination.



He called the vote and declared Vermule elected. Then both factions attempted to seat their chairman. They crowded around the platform, many of them with drawn revolvers, violently gesticulating and shouting. Finally one of the officers was seized. At that moment Reuben Maloney, in his excitement, dropped his pistol and it exploded. Then there was a rush to get out of the overcrowded building as soon as possible, and doors and windows were broken.

As soon as order had been restored efforts were made to unite the two factions. All efforts failed. Throughout the day and until 9:00 o'clock at night the double-headed convention sat, and, said the Historian Winfield Davis, "each side tried to sit the other out." The trustees of the church finally persuaded the delegates to adjourn. They met the next day, the Broderick men in Carpenter hall and the Southern men in Music hall. Both factions nominated Congressman. The Music hall delegates nominated for Congressman, Jas. W. Denver, later the founder of Denver, and Philip T. Herbert, who dishonored the state by killing a Negro in Washington. In the state election these two men were elected.

Broderick knew no such word as defeat. Foiled in his election bill, outnumbered in his convention scheme, his next move was to prevent or cause to be postponed the election of the United States Senator until 1856. He then believed that in the American party he could win his fight. In the legislature of 1855 in joint session the Whigs numbered 43 and the Democrats 68. The Democrats could not elect their nominee unless they voted solidly for one man. The Whigs would vote solidly for their nominee, hence it was Broderick's move to split the Democratic vote. The Democrats met in caucus and named William M. Gwin as their nominee for Senator. This offended the eleven legislators who favored John W. McCorckle. They left the room. In joint session January 17, 1855, the legislature began voting for United States Senator. Fifty-six ballots were necessary for a choice. On the first ballot the vote stood: William M. Gwin, 42; Colonel Edwards, the Whig nominee, 36; J. W. McCorckle, 13; D. C. Broderick, 12. Voting every day until January 26th without making any

choice, the Democratic press now began to berate Broderick. They asserted that he was wasting the people's money, and that he, the man of one idea, was leading and controlling the faction. After balloting fifty times without making any choice, February 26th they adjourned sine die. Broderick was on the march to victory. He must next unite the party.

John Bigler sixty years ago sounded the alarm against monopolies and exorbitant corporation rates. Had the people then honestly and intelligently acted upon his advice, it would have been unnecessary for Hiram Johnson to go automobiling through the state crying, "We'll kick the Southern Pacific out of politics." Bigler in a special message to the legislature April 8, 1854, declared that the legislature under the constitution had the right to carefully guard the manifold public interests, and calling attention to the defects of the corporation law, he recommended "that they be so restricted \* \* \* as to protect the people against unreasonable and exorbitant charges."

The people at this time were crying out against the monopoly of the newly organized corporation, the California Steam Navigation Company. The merchants of Marysville, Sacramento and Stockton held indignation meetings and bitterly denounced the company. They declared that the progress of those towns had been retarded by the company's exorbitant charges. To remedy the imposition, opposition boats were placed upon the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers. The merchants pledged themselves to patronize none but the opposition boats (c).

No legislature took action until 1856. The agitation against the steamboat company had increased because of their methods of destroying any competition (d), and the legislators believed that if they passed a freight and fare

---

(c) The opposition line reduced the fare to \$3 for cabin passage and \$1 on deck. The old line had been charging \$5 cabin and \$2 deck, but when they reduced their passenger fare to \$2 cabin and 50 cents deck the opposition was compelled to withdraw for want of patronage.

(d) The company's method was to purchase, buy off, lease or run off by lower rates any opposition. At this time the California Steam Navigation Company had over 18 large passenger and freight steamers lying idle on the Yolo side of the Sacramento river.

bill they could lower freights and fares. A bill was therefore introduced into the assembly prohibiting the California Steam Navigation Company from charging more than three cents a mile for passengers nor more than one and one-half cents a hundred for freight. When the bill came up for action the newspapers openly published the fact that "Mr. Briber is well supplied with rocks and he knows where to fly them." The bill was easily voted out of existence and the same paper informed the public how easily it was accomplished: "Every approachable man was approached according to his temper and price. If brandy cocktails would take him, cocktails he had to his heart's content; if oyster suppers, cigars and champagne, they took him off in his mood; if it took gold to buy him, agents were ready to pay it down." History has been repeating itself for the past fifty years in the bribing of legislators to vote for or against the passage of bills.

In the mines the people also had their troubles over the monopoly question. The spirit of greed is the one great besetting sin of commerce and trade. In 1854 the so-called Tuolumne Water Company (e) began charging the miners from six dollars to ten dollars a day for the use of water in mining. They complained bitterly of the extortion. An opposition company was organized. In September, 1855, they began their work on canals and ditches. The miners rejoiced, and they held a celebration over the event. They had music, a procession and speeches. One orator, James Coffreth, during his spread-eagle speech prophesied that there would be no more water monopoly. One year later the Tuolumne Water Company bought out the opposition. The high rates were again enforced. The vigorous protest of the miners was unheeded. Then they declared war.

The citizens were assembled in Columbia, March 13, 1855, from the surrounding gulches and ravines, by the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells; to the number of

---

(e) To the miner water was of the greatest importance, for he must have it for daily use and for the washing out of gold. Sometimes it was scarce, often far distant, and so it became necessary to build large reservoirs and many miles of canals around steep mountain sides and by pipes across deep chasms. So heavy was the expense it caused the formation of small companies, they in time being absorbed and bought out by the Tuolumne Water Company.

3,000 they came. Organizing in mass meeting, they declared that their claims were paying poorly and so high were the water rates they could not pay their honest debts, the merchants, boarding house keepers and others. "Many of us are nearly reduced to a starvation point and have families at home in an equally reduced condition." They declared that they would not pay more than four dollars a day for water nor allow others to do so if they could prevent them by any lawful means. "Resolved, That we placé a notice on our claims in large letters, '\$4.00 for Water and No More' as a tombstone denoting that our claim is buried for a season." This they did three days later. With music, flags and banners flying, the miners of Columbia visited Shaw's Flat, Yankee Hill and other mining camps, firing their six-pound cannon as they approached the places, and urged them to resist the "monster water monopoly." They were everywhere received with approving cheers. So unanimous was the determined resistance to paying more than \$4.00 a day for water the company yielded to their demands.

The sweep of the "Know Nothing" party so astonished both Broderick and Gwin that these two champions, who had been continuously fighting each other, concluded to form a partnership. Gwin's term in Congress expired on March 4, 1855, and he desired a re-election. John B. Weller's term as Senator expired in 1857 and Broderick was seeking his position. Both men knew they had no look-in with the new party. Hence they became partners to prevent if possible any election of United States Senators that year. In joint session the Americans were largely in the majority. There was no law, however, compelling the two bodies to assemble in joint session. Neither body could independently elect a Senator. The Senate was Broderick and Gwin's field of operation. After a ten days' skirmish over the Senatorial question, Ben S. Lippincott, a Broderick adherent, offered a resolution which was carried, 19 to 14, that the election of United States Senator be postponed until January 18, 1857.

The Democracy was jubilant. The Assembly, however, composed principally of "Know Nothings," raved and swore. They refused to abide by the Senate action, and March 6th came near reversing the Senate vote. On that

day the most of the Democratic legislators were attending a state convention a few blocks distant from the capitol. Their absence gave the "Know Nothings" a Senate majority. The question of electing a Senator was introduced and Senator Oxley proposed a concurrent resolution that they meet with the Assembly March 12th to elect a United States Senator. Immediately the few Democratic Senators present began to talk against time. In spite of their efforts the resolution passed, 48 to 21. As soon as the vote was announced Judge Hahn of Nevada county ran with all speed to the state convention and exclaimed, "The Senatorial question is sprung at the capitol!" A roll was then being called upon a vote, but awaiting not the result, the convention hastily adjourned and with a fierce yell, followed by a crowd, the delegates ran to the capitol. The Senatorial vote was reconsidered and again Broderick and Gwin were happy. Broderick now began to curry favor with the friends of Gwin and make future plans for his election. The vigilance committee interfered with his arrangements for several months, causing him to leave the state, but he returned in time to seat several of his friends in the legislature of 1857.

The triumph of Broderick and Gwin was a bitter disappointment to Henry A. Crabb, then leader of the Whig party. He had long aspired to the office of United States Senator, but his opportunity never came, until the "Know Nothings" carried the election. He was a Mississippian of bright intellect, and so honorable in character that even his opponents acknowledged it. "Gentle as a woman," said James O'Meara, "yet lacking in her qualities of persistency to win or die, Crabb retired from the Senate a heart-broken man."

The fates gave him a tragic death. Crabb in 1853, then but twenty-six years of age, married a Stockton senorita named Filomela Ainsa. Her father, a Spaniard, belonged to one of the wealthy and influential families of Mexico, and claimed a close relationship to Captain Ainsa, the leader of the first land expedition to San Francisco.

The revolution in Mexico in 1857 involved Ignacio Pesquerira and Governor Gandara. The former, raising an army, drove the Governor from power. Ainsa at this time

was an officer in the revolutionary army, and he wrote to his son-in-law, Crabb, to raise a filibustering army and join the revolutionists. Yielding to the pleadings of his beautiful wife, Crabb raised an army of 200 men. They sailed for Mexico, expecting to meet him at *Liberdad*. Crabb, leading a second company of 100 men, marched overland by the way of Los Angeles and Fort Yuma.

In the meantime, the Mexicans had settled their quarrel. Crabb, not knowing of their agreement, pushed on to Cavorca. He was there attacked by the Mexicans, but repulsed the enemy with a loss of twelve men. He then entered the town and took possession of several dwellings opposite the church. He expected that the company of 200 filibusters would there meet him. The government had stopped the sailing of the vessel. Crabb and his men were trapped.

For eight days he and his men, fighting against an army of 700 Mexicans, made one of the most heroic battles of history. During this struggle twenty-five men were killed. The Mexicans then set fire to the buildings which had been their fort. Compelled to surrender, the sixty-four living then marched out bearing a white flag. They expected fair treatment as prisoners of war. Now was shown the cruelty of a Mexican's revenge. Their arms were pinioned behind them, and taken to a corral, they were there confined without either food or water until the next morning. Then in squads of five they were taken out and shot. Crabb was reserved for a more cruel death. He was permitted to write to his wife; then, led to a post, his hands were tied above his head, and in this position his body was filled with a score of bullets. His head, cut from his body, was then placed upon a table, and the populace jeered and scoffed as they passed by. It was then preserved in a jar of mescal. This ended the history of the filibustering expeditions.

The "Know Nothing" party died, but one year old. In its place arose the Republican party. The first assembly of the new party took place at Sacramento, April 19, 1856. When the speaker attempted to address the small audience present, the rowdy element rushing forward overturned the stand. The meeting then adjourned. A public discussion

was advertised in the capital city, May 10, between George C. Bates, Republican, and J. C. Zabriskie, Democrat. Rotten eggs flew fast at the Republican speaker. As this had been anticipated, the police were present to restore order. The first Republican state convention assembled in Sacramento April 20, 1856. So insignificant was the party that only thirteen counties sent delegates. One-half of the number came from San Francisco and Sacramento. They elected delegates to the national convention, which met at Baltimore June 17th, and they refused to indorse John C. Fremont for President.

The defeat of John C. Fremont in no manner discouraged the California party. Assembling in state convention in July, 1857, they nominated for Governor a North Carolina Whig. He was about the poorest candidate they could have named, although he was an old politician. They had much stronger men in the body of the ticket, among them Leland Stanford for treasurer and A. A. Sargent for attorney general. Their platform indorsed the national platform of 1856, declared slavery within the control of Congress, asserted that "the Dred Scott decision merited the reprobation of every freeman," favored the speedy construction of the overland railroad and a subsidy for it, approved of the speedy settlement of land titles, and welcoming the honest, industrious immigrants from Europe, denounced all attempts to persecute them because of foreign birth.

The Democrats also met in July. They named John B. Weller for Governor. For Supreme Court Judge they nominated Stephen J. Field. Indorsing the Cincinnati platform, they advocated the building of wagon and state roads, favored giving every settler a home, and considered the state debt an obligation that should be paid. So heavy was the state debt, the legislature considered repudiation the best way to pay it, and left the question to the people. They voted by a big majority to pay the debt. The Democrats swept the state and John B. Weller, 57,661, received more votes than Stanley and George W. Bowie ("Know Nothing") combined.

The Governor-elect, John B. Weller, was a man of high character and a clean political record. Born in Ohio, February 22, 1812, of German parentage, he received a splendid



**POLITICAL LEADERS**

**David C. Broderick.**



**David S. Terry.**



**William M. Gwin.**



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

PHYSICS 354

LECTURE 1

education and then studied law under Jesse Corwin, the famous Whig lawyer. He was twice elected to the House of Representatives. In 1848 he was defeated for Governor because 400 electors voted for John Weller, not John B. Weller. In 1849 he was selected by the government to run the boundary line between California and Mexico. Reaching San Diego in June of that year, by way of New Orleans, he began the survey. He was later succeeded by Mayor Emory of the topographical engineers. Weller then located in California, became United States Senator, then Governor, and retiring to private life, died August 17, 1875, in New Orleans.

When the Democratic legislature assembled in Sacramento, January 5, 1857, there were twelve candidates in the field for United States Senator. Among the number stood John B. Weller, for re-election; Milton S. Latham, elected Senator in 1859; Stephen J. Field, later of the Supreme Court; A. P. Crittenden, killed November 3, 1870, by Laura Fair; John W. Denver, Henry A. Crabb, William M. Gwin (for re-election), Aaron A. Sargent, later Congressman, and David C. Broderick. The political complexion of the legislature stood: Senate—Democrats 19, Americans 11, Republicans 3; Assembly—Democrats 61, Americans 8, Republicans 11. A. A. Sargent, the only Republican in the bunch, expected the vote of the Republicans and the Americans. Not one of them had a ghost of a chance, however, save Broderick and Gwin. They had the election in their pocket, so to speak, for the two men, deadly enemies two years before, had formed a partnership and united their supporters.

It was agreed between them that Broderick was to have the long term Senatorship, six years, and Gwin the shorter term, four years. Broderick wanted two votes to make his election secure. Meeting two of Latham's friends, Broderick said: "If you will give me your support for Senator for the long term, I will give Latham my support for the short term and defeat Gwin." Latham's friends accepted the dishonorable proposition. Broderick had no intention whatever of fulfilling it.

The legislature met in joint session January 10th. After voting down a motion to elect both Senators at once, they

began balloting for Senator for the long term. Broderick upon his first ballot, 79 votes, was declared elected. Two days later Gwin was elected. To Broderick "it was his hour of glory, the presage of his doom."

The newly elected Senators sailed for Washington a short time after their election. Both men wished to see President Buchanan inaugurated. On arrival they began scheming for political influence and official positions for California friends. Gwin was among his friends, for Congress was then strongly in sympathy with the South. Broderick received scarcely recognition, for his views regarding slavery met the disapproval of Southern Senators. This, for California, was unfortunate. Gwin, receiving most of the state appointments, filled the custom house, postoffice and other federal positions with men who favored slavery and state rights.

The legislature of 1857, favoring the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which favored slavery, instructed its United States Senators to vote for it. Naturally Gwin gave the measure his vote. Broderick, lining up with Stephen A. Douglas, not only voted against the bill, but defied the party. In his Congressional speech he declared that the administration's policy towards the territories was due "to the failing intellect, the petulant passion and the trembling dotage of an old man, just on the verge of the grave." This speech against President Buchanan so aroused the indignation of the legislature that it called on Broderick to resign "from the high office he so unworthily fills, as he no longer represents the state" (f). Again in 1859 the legislature demanded his resignation. Giving no attention to the demand, however,

---

(f) So indignant were some of the rabid Democrats that language was scarcely strong enough to express their feelings. The Del Norte county convention, June 23, 1858, resolved that Broderick "by his votes, by his treachery to the party which elected him \* \* \* and by his league with the Republicans \* \* \* should only receive at our hands the scorn and contempt which he so justly merits." Even the press, the Sacramento Mercury, roasted the Senator: "Let the Broderick and Stanley men go over to the Republicans, where they properly belong; let us wipe out this incubus that has been festering and eating out the very life of our party \* \* \* since its first organization."

The state Republican convention, meeting August 5, resolved that Broderick's conduct is worthy of approval "and evinces a regard for the interest of free labor and free men equally becoming the state which he represents and the station he occupies."

Broderick remained throughout the session. He returned to California in time to take a very active part in the state election.

In the campaign of 1859 the Democratic party was hopelessly split asunder. It had divided over the question of slavery or no slavery in Kansas. The Lecompton party, led by Gwin and Terry, declared that Kansas must accept the slavery constitution provided by President Buchanan or none at all. The anti-Lecomptonites, led by Broderick and John C. McKibben, espoused the Douglas doctrine, that the territory had the right to accept or reject slavery. The Lecompton convention, assembling in the Congregational church, Sacramento, June 22nd, nominated Milton S. Latham for Governor and John Downey for Lieutenant Governor. Latham was a Northern-born Democrat and in his speech accepting the nomination he mystified his friends by declaring he "indorsed the Democratic principles, and above all things I stand by the Union." The anti-Lecomptons, meeting in the same place June 15th, nominated John Curry for Governor. He, a Republican, nominated by a Democratic convention. The Republicans also assembled in the Congregational church at Sacramento June 8th. They nominated Leland Stanford for Governor. The party opposed slavery. Being the weakest party, however, Horace Greeley, who had arrived in California in July, wrote a letter to that party advising them to unite with the anti-Lecomptonites. In case they united it was presumed that Stanford would withdraw. He refused to withdraw, and he declared that his party would maintain an unbroken front. Frank Pixley, denouncing both Gwin and Broderick, urged the Republicans to stand together. H. H. Haight, then chairman of the anti-Lecompton state central committee, said no coalition would ever take place.

The campaign as it progressed was one of the most bitter and personal of any in California history. Curry challenged Latham, and together they stumped the state. The greater interest centered in the speeches of Gwin, Terry and Broderick. It was the first time that Broderick had made a state campaign. In their speeches the three men were very abusive and personal, and they gave out many of the political tricks and schemes of past years. The

vote given Latham on election day (62,255) exceeded the combined vote of Curry (20,847) and Stanford (10,110.) Stanford's vote was less than that of Stanley in 1857. It was a complete political surprise. The politicians inquired, "Where do we stand?"

The reign of the Lecompton party was of short duration, its future defeat being due in part to the tragic death of Broderick.

In the Lecompton convention David S. Terry sought the renomination for Supreme Justice. The nomination was given to C. C. Cope. In his speech (g) Terry took occasion to abuse his former friends, those of the anti-Lecompton party. Broderick resented the insult. A few days later, June 26th, Broderick met D. W. Perley, a friend of Terry. During the conversation Broderick called Terry "a miserable wretch." "I have hitherto spoken of him \* \* \* as the only honest man on the bench of a miserable, corrupt Supreme Court. \* \* \* He is just as bad as the others," said Broderick. Perley, quite indignant because of this assertion against his friend Terry, challenged Broderick. Broderick refused to accept it, saying in his letter of refusal: "When I entered this campaign it was suggested to me that efforts would be made to force me into difficulties, and I determined to take no notice of attacks from any source during the canvass."

The day following the election, September 7th, Terry, losing no time, sent Broderick a challenge. He accepted. Some of Broderick's friends tried to persuade him to refuse to fight. They declared that he had been engaged in a long and tedious campaign and was in no condition to stand before the cool, calculating Southerner. Other friends, knowing Broderick to be a dead shot and a brave man, urged him on to his death. They argued, "the fight has got to come some time; it might as well come now."

---

(g) Terry asserted: "Who have we opposed to us? \* \* \* A miserable remnant of a faction, sailing under false colors, trying to obtain votes under false pretenses. \* \* \* They belong heart and soul, body and breeches, to David C. Broderick. They are ashamed to acknowledge their master and are calling themselves, forsooth, Douglas Democrats."

It was to be a duel royal between two official giants, an ex-Justice of the Supreme Court and a United States Senator. Everything was arranged for the duel. They met, principals, seconds and about sixty persons, at sunrise, September 12th, near Lake Merced, San Mateo county. Chief of Police Thomas Burke of San Francisco appeared and stopped the duel.

That night, secretly, arrangements were again made, and the following morning about the same time principals and seconds met about two and one-half miles southeast of the lake. As the duelists took their places, about ten paces apart, "Broderick appeared nervous," says James O'Meara, "and, straining his nerves to the utmost tension, stood stiff and unnatural. His opponent, cool and calculating, stood erect and firm and in an easy position awaited the command to fire."

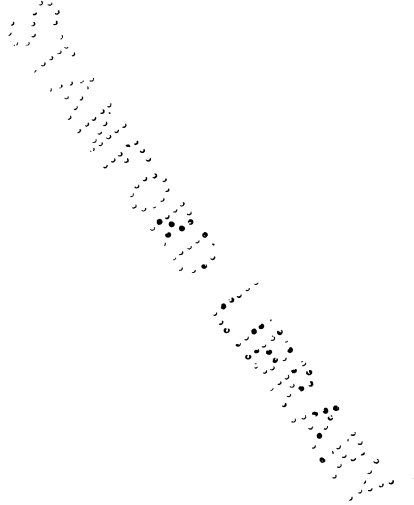
According to the arrangements, the second chosen was to repeat the words "Fire—One, two." Neither duelist was to raise his pistol before the word "Fire" nor discharge it after the word "two" had been spoken. Near the hour of seven David Colton, Broderick's second, exclaimed: "Gentlemen, are you ready?" Both men replied "Ready." Colton then spoke the fatal words, "Fire—One, two." With the word "One" Broderick's pistol was discharged. The ball struck the earth about nine feet in front of Terry. Just before "Two" was spoken Terry fired. His ball penetrated Broderick's right breast, piercing the lung. Broderick slowly dropped to the earth. Terry, addressing his second, said: "The shot is not mortal; I have struck two inches to the right."

Broderick was taken to the home of Leonidas Haskell, then living on Black Point, which is now a part of the United States Presidio. He lingered between life and death until September 17th. He then died from internal hemorrhage. The body was taken to the Union Hotel, on Kearny street, near the plaza, Broderick's headquarters. It there lay in state until Sunday, September 18th, and was visited by thousands of citizens.

The funeral service was held on the plaza, Portsmouth square. The speaker, Edward D. Baker, a warm friend of Broderick's, pronounced the funeral oration, today one of

the classics in California literature. Every society and every official in San Francisco attended the funeral. The fire department was out in full numbers, led by David Scannell. Broderick was then foreman of Empire No. 1. The body was buried in Lone Mountain cemetery, on top of the highest hill. The citizens erected a plain marble shaft, and Governor Leland Stanford laid the cornerstone.

Dueling was an unlawful act, and the farce of trying Terry for murder was played. He was arrested and placed under \$10,000 bonds and held to answer before Judge M. C. Blake of San Francisco. Terry's friends wanted the trial held in another county. The case went to the Supreme Court, Stephen J. Field, Chief Justice, and Joseph G. Baldwin and W. W. Cope, associates. They decided that a duel was not murder, and the case could be tried in any county. The case finally reached Marin county, San Rafael. The judge of that county went on a vacation and Judge J. H. Hardy of Mokelumne Hill, a close friend of Terry, was chosen to preside. The trial was set for July 6, 1860. The witnesses were called to appear at 10:00 o'clock that day. As the time drew near, some honest yeoman set the clock ahead one hour. At 9:00 o'clock, true time 10:00 o'clock, court room time, the innocent judge called the court to order. The judge, officers of the court and jury were all present. The judge asked the prosecuting attorney if he was ready for trial. He replied, "Ready." The names of the prosecuting witnesses were then called. None answered. They were in a sailboat on San Francisco bay bound for San Rafael. Joseph P. Hoge, counsel for Terry, demanded that the case be given to the jury. The judge read his charge, instructed them to bring in a verdict acquitting the prisoner. Without leaving their seats the jury gave in its verdict, "Not guilty." Terry walked from the courtroom a free man in the eyes of the law. Not so with the general public, however. They branded him as a murderer. Wherever he went he was pointed out to strangers as the man who killed Broderick. He outlived every man present at the duel save one spectator, yet he was shot down and killed (August, 1889) by the bodyguard of Chief Justice Stephen J. Field.







#### **PRAYER BOOK CROSS**

**This cross, erected in Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, commemorates the first religious service on the Pacific Coast. It is the gift of George W. Childs, Philadelphia, at a cost of \$10,000 and it was unveiled January 1, 1894.**

## CHAPTER XIV.

### PULPIT, PRESS AND PUBLIC SCHOOL.

Religion is the foundation of civilization, and far in advance of civilization we find the banner bearers of the cross. They were with Balboa (1519) when he first saw the Pacific, and with Cortez, Vizcaino, Cabrillo and Ferrello when first they saw the land, bays and islands of the far west. The Jesuits settled Lower California, the Franciscans built up Alta California, and in the rush of '49 there came ministers of God to found churches, schools and societies in every town and mountain camp.

To the Episcopal denomination belongs the honor of the first Protestant representative upon the coast, Chaplain Fletcher of the Sir Francis Drake expedition holding service in 1579. Again the Episcopalians led in 1847. In that year (April 12th) the ship Brutus arrived at San Francisco. Her chaplain, Rev. Thomas M. Levenworth, had a two-fold position. He was the acting surgeon and ordained rector, having letters from the Bishop of New York to found an Episcopal church in California. His sermon in Yerba Buena on May 12, 1847, was the first Protestant sermon preached on the coast. Dr. Levenworth built a frame house of worship. No parish was organized until the arrival of Flavius S. Mines, July 8, 1849. Then July 22nd, Trinity church was organized and October 8th the rector preached his first sermon. In 1852 the rector died. His body now lies in a vault of the present place of worship.

In 1853 Leonidas Kip, a rector of New York, then forty-two years of age, was consecrated as Bishop of California. In December of that year he arrived and for nearly forty years he filled the position. Old in years and nearly blind, he was succeeded by Bishop Nichols, and died in April, 1893. The first Episcopal church was in a sheet iron build-

ing on Pine, between Montgomery and streets, now the California Market. Purchasing a lot at the corner of Powell and Post streets for \$30,000, they erected a handsome brick church, which was dedicated in September, 1867. The lot was sold for \$243,850 in 1890 and Trinity was removed to Bush and Gough streets and the handsome stone edifice, costing \$90,000, was dedicated in September, 1891. It was outside of the great fire zone. There is now in process of building at the corner of California and Jones streets the magnificent Grace cathedral. It will be complete in 1920. It stands on the mansion location sites of Charles and William Crocker, the lots being a gift from the heirs after the fire that swept away the mansions.

The first Protestant missionary was Walter Colton, a Presbyterian minister. He preached no sermon so far as known and organized no church. The Rev. John C. Damon, seaman's chaplain at Honolulu, arrived and visited San Francisco in July, 1848, and held services. Then sailing to Stockton, July 12th, he delivered a sermon on board the vessel. In November, 1848, the American Board of Missions sent several young theological students to California, among them the Congregationalist, Samuel H. Willy, and the Presbyterians, Sylvester Woodbridge, Thomas Douglas, Albert Williams and James Woods; the Baptists sent O. C. Wheeler.

The Rev. Mr. Woodbridge going to Benicia, April 18, 1849, founded the first church society. The first San Francisco church was organized May 20, 1849. Its first pastor was Albert Williams. The second church in the order of time was the First Baptist. It was organized July 6th by O. C. Wheeler. In August they built "a meeting house" and October 21st the first baptism took place at North Beach.

Early in the summer of 1849 St. Francis church on Vallejo street was founded by two Jesuit priests from Oregon. Two years later St. Patrick's church was founded by Archbishop Alemany, he succeeding Archbishop Gonzales. Father Joseph S. Alemany, living in Rome, was consecrated Archbishop of California in 1850, he being thirty-six years of age. He labored faithfully in the work until

seventy-one years old. Then returning to Spain, his birth-place, Patrick W. Riordan assumed the duties of the office.

Archbishop Riordan died in San Francisco December 27, 1914, aged seventy-four years. During his thirty years in California he performed a valuable work, not alone for the church, but for the state.

The little wooden church, St. Francis, was called the cathedral until 1854. At that time St. Mary's church, corner of Grant avenue and California street, was erected. The Archbishop then changed his residence to "Old St. Mary's," as it is now called. It was destroyed in the fire. The walls stood intact, however, and the building was rebuilt for worship. The cornerstone of St. Mary's cathedral, corner of Van Ness and O'Farrell streets, was laid in 1887. The building was completed January 11, 1891, at a cost of nearly \$2,000,000.

The naval chaplain, Timothy Dwight Hunt, a Congregationalist, reached San Francisco from Honolulu in November, 1848. He was appointed town chaplain and until July 29, 1849, he held services in the little school house on Portsmouth square. No Congregational society was organized until September, 1849. In February, 1850, the denomination erected a house of worship.

The Methodists claim that they are the oldest Protestant denomination in California because of the fact that the Rev. Roberts in 1846, then on his way to Oregon, organized a "Methodist class" in San Francisco. He was followed in 1847 by that masterful preacher, Father William Taylor. He held services in a tent and preached to crowds of people on the street corners. Not until October 7, 1849, was the first Methodist church built. It was a little wooden building about 25 x 40 feet in size.

The first Unitarian church society was organized October 20, 1850, in a hall on Commercial street. Their first church was dedicated July 19, 1853, by the Rev. Charles A. Farley. The building was on Stockton street, between Clay and Sacramento. The Rev. Thomas Starr King, a very eloquent preacher and lecturer, accepted a call to this church in April, 1860. Two years later they erected for him a costly stone building on Geary street, between Stockton and Grant. Starr King died March 4, 1864, after

his valuable services for the Union. His remains were buried in a plot in front of the church. He was succeeded in September, 1864, by the Rev. Horatio Stebbins, another scholarly pastor, who at once took high rank in the scholastic circles of the state. In 1887 the church building was removed stone by stone and it became a part of a larger and handsomer edifice on Geary and Franklin streets. There now rests the body of Thomas Starr King.

The Rev. J. C. Simmons, a pioneer pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church (South) denomination, said, "Church services were held under trees, in miners' cabins, bar-rooms, ten-pin alleys, and gambling houses, and many times he preached while standing behind a bar-room counter, with bottles and barrels, bowie knives and pistols around him."

The first San Jose Congregational service was in a carpenter shop, rough seats being made of boards. Rev. Mr. Woods preached in Sonora in a hall. The room below was filled with gamblers engaged in card playing, drinking and smoking. Preaching in Stockton in a temperance store, a blacksmith was shoeing a horse in the back part of the store during service. The following Sunday he hired a less noisy place. After the sermon he learned that his congregation had been sitting on barrels filled with whisky.

Father Arden built St. Bridget's church, San Francisco. Eli Corwin, a carpenter and preacher, assisted in the erection of the First Methodist church, San Jose. William Taylor, first preaching in a tent, later went into the forest and, cutting his own timber, built a church. The first building in California erected for church services only was built at Stockton. The Rev. James Woods, getting a lot, obtained a bag of gold by subscription and erected a building at a cost of \$4,000. The head carpenter, John M. Buffington, received \$16.00 a day. Four years later he was mayor of the town. The building was completed in ten weeks and dedicated March 5, 1850. One of the choir singers in this church, Maggie Kroh, later Mrs. Blake Alverson, became the leading contralto of the coast.

The Rev. Mr. Woodbridge slept in a sailor's hammock in the school room, taught school six days in the week and preached on Sunday. Mr. Simmons was first sent to Grass Valley and says he slept on "Irish feathers" mowed from

the field with a scythe, "with pillows of the same luxurious material." He was prepared for this, as the Bishop said to him before leaving New York, "If you cannot sleep on bear skins and eat bear's meat, you are not fit for a missionary." Rev. Mr. Anthony, Methodist, going to Vallejo in 1854 found that the former pastor had been sleeping in a hole cut in the pulpit floor. John B. Hill, Methodist, arriving in California in 1852, was given a charge at Weaverville, Trinity county. From Sacramento he was compelled to walk the entire distance. The Rev. W. G. Canders, a bachelor, taught school five days in the week, delivered sermons twice each Sunday, and lodged and cooked his own meals in the back part of the church. The Rev. James Woods was more fortunate. He was married; his wife was sickly, however, and often he cooked the food, washed the dishes, nursed his wife, preached twice each Sunday, taught school, visited the sick, buried the dead, and married those fortunate enough to find mates. Many of these pastors were men rough in manners, ungrammatical in speech, and very severe in their condemnation of the sinner. They were, however, honest, enthusiastic, and energetic in their work and accomplished much in the building up of California's moral and spiritual life.

Closely connected with religion is the history of schools, for the first pastors and their wives were the pioneers in school work. The first teacher, however, was Mrs. Olive Mann Isabell. A teacher before marriage, she came with her husband to California in 1846 and located at Santa Clara. In December of that year she opened a free school for the children of the pueblo. They had no pencils, slates, paper or blackboard, and only a few books. In April, 1847, the family journeyed to Monterey. That night the trustees of the town engaged her to open a public school. She was to receive \$6.00 per pupil for a term of three months. The custom house was fitted up, and before the close of the term Mrs. Isabell had fifty-two pupils. In 1848 O. C. Wheeler arrived on the Oregon and taught school for a few months in Colton hall.

The Rev. Thomas Douglas, who was a graduate of Yale college, taught the first public school in San Francisco. The school trustees built a little house on Portsmouth square.

The teacher received a salary of \$1,000 a year. The school opened April 3, 1848, with thirty pupils. Mr. Douglas taught school six weeks only. Then the cry of gold scattered his flock. During the excitement John C. Pelton, a Baptist layman, and his wife arrived in San Francisco. The Baptists gave him the use of the church for a school room. He opened his school December 26, 1848, with three pupils. In a short time, assisted by his wife, he taught one hundred and fifty children. The only money they received were voluntary subscriptions and from the sale of school books, they having brought a supply from the eastern states. In June, 1850, Thomas J. Nevin, a philanthropist, opened two public schools and employed teachers. In 1851 he was selected school superintendent. There were then seven schools organized.

The legislature in 1852 passed its first state school law. It provided a state school fund, but every town was obliged to maintain a public school three months before it could receive any state money. Stockton at once took advantage of this law and February 23, 1853, opened her public schools. The boys and girls were segregated and separately taught. To establish the first school fund each councilman gave \$50.00, and \$500.00 was collected by subscription. San Jose opened her public schools in March, 1853. Sacramento had a school fund of \$1,000 in that year, but her public schools were not established until 1854.

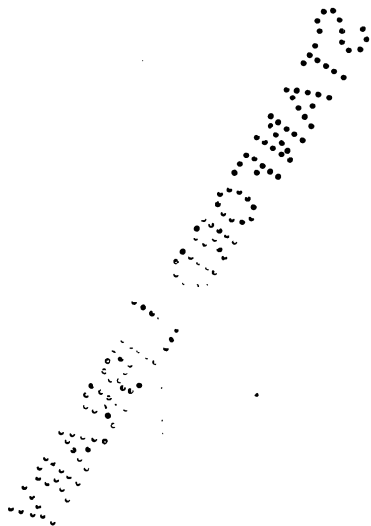
The previous year there came to California a young teacher named John Swett, who is now hailed as the "Father of the Public Schools." First he tried mining on the Feather river. Late in the fall of 1853 he drifted back to San Francisco. He took charge of Rincon Hill school and there acted as teacher and principal until 1862. In that year he was elected Superintendent of Instruction and held the office until 1867. During that time he did splendid work and laid the foundation of our present public school system. He drew up laws and succeeded in causing the legislature to pass them, appropriating money for a better condition of school buildings, an extended school term, higher standard of teachers, better salaries, and other laws improving and elevating the school system. Free school books are now provided to all public school children.



**EDUCATIONAL LEADERS**

**1—John Swett, a life-long public school teacher. 2—Bishop Leonidas Kip, forty years a bishop. 3—Rev. Woods, builder of California's first church.**





The State Normal School was founded in San Francisco in 1862. It was removed to San Jose in 1871. Charles H. Allen was the principal for fifteen years. The Los Angeles Normal was established in 1881 and the Chico Normal in 1887.

In 1853 Henry Durant, a Congregational minister, opened a school of three pupils in a store in Oakland. The school was a success. Mr. Durant then, concluding to found a college, purchased a block of land for that purpose. A party of squatters tried to drive him off the property, but the bravery of this minister and several friends, armed with Colt's revolvers, won the victory. In that year, 1855, the College of California was founded. In 1867 Mr. Durant deeded the college to the state, and the legislature appropriating \$300,000, the state university was established, Henry Durant being its first president. In 1870 the university was removed from Oakland and the new site was named Berkeley.

The Leland Stanford, Jr., university at Palo Alto, south of San Francisco, is a university magnificent in all its parts, buildings, courses and objects. A friendly rival to the state university, it was founded under peculiar circumstances. Leland Stanford and wife, accompanied by their only child, a boy sixteen years old, were traveling in Italy for the benefit of the boy's education. While in Florence, 1884, the son contracted typhoid fever and died. The parents had worshipped the boy and now that he was dead they had no object in life. Wealth to them now had no value; it was to them as dross. While sitting at the bedside of the boy before his death, the father, worn out by constant watching, fell asleep and dreamed. The dream took the thought of his conscious mind, that if the boy died he "had nothing to live for." The boy replied, "Live for humanity, father." Whether or not the story of the dream be true, the father put the thought into results, "live for humanity." As the son loved learning for itself alone, he resolved to found a Leland Stanford, Jr., university, where all alike, rich and poor, male or ~~female~~, might acquire an education that would fit them for any station in life. The university buildings were erected at Palo Alto of Moorish design, in marble and sandstone. The buildings cost of \$3,000,000

and were badly damaged by the great earthquake. The magnificent chapel was completely destroyed. The best professors in the United States were selected as instructors, with Dr. David Starr Jordan as president. To support the institution, Stanford deeded to the university all of his lands, of the estimated value of \$20,000,000. The university was opened in the fall of 1891. Leland Stanford died at Palo Alto, June 21, 1893, and father, son and wife now rest in a handsome marble mausoleum in the Arboretum. A marble statue memorial stands in the center of the quadrangle of buildings. Mrs. Stanford died in Honolulu in 1905 and willed her entire property to the university.

California in its newspaper and magazine circulation leads the world. There are today published, monthly, 907 periodicals; this includes 167 daily and 557 weekly newspapers. The twenty-four hour circulation of the twelve leading daily newspapers is 635,853 copies, over 19,000,000 copies per month. As the voting population, men and women, over twenty-one years of age "as registered," is 1,944,000, and the entire population is 2,379,549, it may be readily seen that Californians are a reading people.

These silent moulders of public opinion had their origin in the little two-column sheet, the *Californian*, first published at Monterey August 15, 1846. The entire plant was purchased from the Mexican government by Commodore Stockton for the purpose of publishing government orders and news. Walter Colton, chaplain of the Portsmouth, was editor and two soldiers of Stevenson's regiment, John R. Gould and B. P. Kooser, did duty as compositors, pressmen, foremen, devil and bookkeeper. A crowd anxiously awaited the first issue. So numerous was the Spanish population that several columns of each issue were printed in Spanish. Mr. Kooser, who was a good Spanish scholar, acted as editor. Colton sold his interest to Robert Semple, his partner, in 1847. The paper was then removed to Yerba Buena and reappeared May 22nd.

Semple in removing to the pueblo found a strong rival in Samuel Brannan's paper, the *Star*. It was brought from New York, as we have recorded, and January 17, 1847, the first copy was issued. Its size, 12 x 15 inches, was a little larger than the *Californian*. At that time there were only

six printers in the territory. On arrival of Stevenson's regiment, Brannan, hastening to the beach, found thirteen printers. They were immediately set to work and Brannan printed a small special edition of 2,000 copies of the *Star*. They were printed for circulation in the eastern states and gave a graphic account of the "vast resources of California." April 1, 1848, the first California expressman started overland on horseback, carrying the *Star* and letters. He expected to reach Independence, Missouri, in sixty days.

In September, 1848, the *Californian* and the *Star* were purchased by E. C. Kemble and Edward Gilbert. The two papers were consolidated and January 1, 1849, the *Alta California* appeared (a). It was the first daily paper and was Whig in politics, changing in 1856 to Republican. It passed through various hands until 1883. At that time it was purchased by a syndicate, and advocating Chief Justice Stephen J. Field for President, became Democratic in politics. From the first issue it lost money. Field's presidential aspirations failed to mature. The "old granny," as the press called it, the *Alta* struggled along until June, 1891, and then gave up the ghost.

The first power press in the state was used in publishing the *Pacific News*, first issued August 27, 1849. In the spring of 1850 several papers were started in San Francisco. They were all destroyed in the fire of May 4th save the *Alta*. The printers, packing such material as they had saved from the fire on the backs of mules, scattered in every direction. They started papers anew in all parts of the state from Shasta to San Diego. So fast did they multiply, the *San Jose Journal*, issued in March, 1851, became the sixteenth newspaper then published in the state.

The editors of the early press were men of strong convictions, and forcibly expressing their opinions, were often

---

(a) After the purchase of the two papers Gilbert and Kemble had no use for two presses. The old Ramage press on which the *Californian* had been printed was sold to E. F. Washington. Taken to Sacramento, the first paper, the *Placer Times*, was printed on it April, 1849. Returned to San Francisco, it was later sent to Stockton. August 22, 1850, the first number of the *Stockton Times* appeared. Then hauled to the mountains, the *Columbia Star* was published on the press. For the first copy of this paper a French woman paid \$16. Later during a lawsuit some person set fire to the office and the old press was destroyed.

called to account on the "field of honor." Many of these scribes were southern born, hot headed, quick to resent an insult and ready to accept a challenge. If they refused to fight they were branded as cowards. The editors of the north were also bold and outspoken in their editorials and they also were ready to fight. If they refused they also would lose their influence as editors and leaders of thought.

Hence before the Civil war duels were very common, and not alone editors, but judges, senators, lawyers, politicians and physicians engaged in the "code of honor." A state law prohibited dueling. It was a state prison offense to challenge or accept a duel. Probably three or four hundred duels were fought within the time mentioned. Some were amusing in their results; in others the parties were crippled for life, while frequently the consequences were fatal. The press duels were in most cases between the editor and some party who had a grievance. Occasionally editors would fight and that fact caused the Republican scribe to write, "Editors have enough to do nowadays to defend themselves against the outside world without quarreling among themselves."

One of the first duels was that of Edward Gilbert, United States Representative and editor of the *Alta*. Elected to Congress in 1850, he bitterly denounced the immigration laws as swindling schemes. John W. Denver, their author, took offense and challenged Gilbert. The young editor, who had been a lieutenant in Stevenson's regiment, accepted the challenge. The parties fought with rifles August 2, 1852, at sunrise, near Oak grove, Sacramento. At the first fire both duelists missed their mark. The rifles were again loaded. Again they fired and Gilbert was shot in the abdomen and fell mortally wounded. He died in a few minutes.

A duel at Stockton was that between John Mansfield of the *San Joaquin Republican*, then the *State Democratic organ*, and John Taber of the *Stockton Journal*, a *Whig paper*. They had been writing very abusive articles of each other regarding the city printing. Taber, suddenly meeting Mansfield on the morning of June 22, 1854, drew a revolver and shot Mansfield. He died the following day.


As this was not a pre-arranged murder, as duels are always premeditated, Taber was arrested and tried for

murder. He was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. The case was now made a party question. A petition of nearly 100,000 names, including senators, assemblymen, lawyers, judges and citizens, was sent to Governor Bigler praying him to pardon Taber. Prayers were offered in the church that the Governor might temper mercy with justice, and the legislature of Texas, his native state, sent a petition asking a reprieve. Under the immense pressure and fearing that it would be used against him in the ensuing election if he permitted Taber's execution, on March 9, 1855, Bigler signed the pardon.

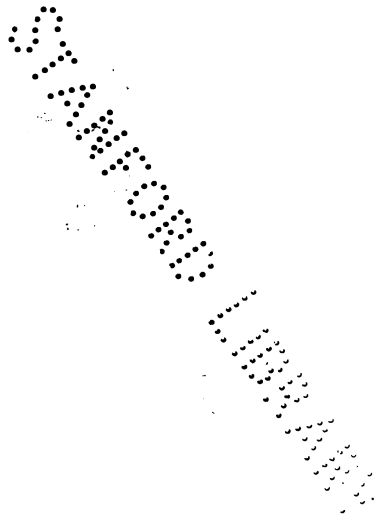
In March, 1854, ten shots were exchanged between B. F. Washington of the Times and Transcript and C. F. Washburn, then editor of the San Francisco Herald. Washington, taking offense at some of the articles in the Herald, challenged its editor. Washington shot to kill. His second shot passed through the rim of Washburn's hat. His third bullet struck his antagonist in the shoulder. This ended the duel.

The San Francisco Herald had a regular fighting editor named John Nugent. He was engaged in several duels. One of his duels, that of June 11, 1853, was with John C. Hays, then sheriff of San Francisco. Hays resigned from his office to fight this duel. They fought on the Ridley ranch near the bay shore. As Hays was the party challenged, he chose rifles as the weapons. At the second shot Hays' ball shattered the bone of Nugent's arm from shoulder to elbow.

George Penn Johnson, editor, shot and killed Senator William Ferguson. They had trouble over a young lady. They fought on Angel island, San Francisco bay, August 2, 1855. They used revolvers and, standing ten paces apart, they each fired three shots without any effect. Then moving forward six paces they again began shooting. At the fourth shot Ferguson was struck in the thigh, shattering the bone. He refused to have the leg amputated and, suffering great pain, he died September 14th. After the duel Johnson became a changed man. Remorse took possession of him and he lived secluded and alone. He died March 9, 1884, at that time editor of the Examiner.









**PATRIOTIC LEADERS**



**Thomas Starr King.**



**Edward D. Baker.**



**Reuel C. Gridley.**

**FROM SLAVERY TO FREEDOM.**

“And the star spangled banner  
In triumph shall wave,  
O'er the land of the free  
And the home of the brave.”

## CHAPTER XV.

### CALIFORNIA DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

The life of a republic, like that of an individual, is made up of many events. Crucial events, a few of them, and the turn of the dial may decide the destiny of the nation.

In 1860 the United States had reached the turn of the dial. For more than a half century the south had been fighting for state rights, slavery and territorial extension. The North had opposed her claim. The Republican party, opposing slavery, had come into existence and rapidly grew. Fearing its power, the south declared "If Abraham Lincoln, the Republican nominee, is elected President, we will secede from the Union." Abraham Lincoln was elected. True to their threat, the south seceded. Two months later (April 12, 1861) South Carolina fired upon the old flag, then flying over Fort Sumpter.

Immediately the states declared their loyalty or disloyalty to the Union. How stood California? None could tell. The presidential election of the previous year indicated that the state was almost equally divided between the three parties (a). The balance of power lay with the Douglas Democrats. Everything, however, favored the secessionists. The custom house, the postoffice and the mint were under the control of their friends. Officers of southern birth were in command of the arsenal, the forts and presidio. Many persons believed that Albert Sidney Johnston, the commander-in-chief, was disloyal. The state legislature was Democratic. The Governor's loyalty was questioned, and California's Congressmen were friendly to the south. Three of them proved to be disloyal.

---

(a) In the election Lincoln received 38,734 votes, Douglas 38,023, Breckenridge 33,975, and Bell 9,136.

Secession was in the air. For several years, in case of war, the southerners had been planning to take California out of the Union and form a Pacific Republic. The republic was to comprise California, Oregon and Nevada (b). The project was openly declared on the streets and in the press, and Congressmen and southerners boasted of the scheme (c).

To carry out their plan of secession, they formed an organization known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle." They were organized in all parts of the state. They held their secret meetings, had their passwords and signs known only to the members, and drilled weekly. They claimed to have 20,000 men. At the opportune moment they intended to revolt and seize the forts and government buildings. Waiting for the time of action, John B. Floyd, then Secretary of War, had secretly sent 20,000 stand of arms to California. Arms and ammunition were stored in the Benicia arsenal.

In looking for a leader they approached Charles Doane, marshal of the Vigilantes. He was a man of southern birth and they believed him disloyal. A committee waiting on him showed him a list of seven hundred prominent men identified with the plot and requested him to take command. He told them he would give them an answer the following day. That night Doane informed Colonel Stevenson of the plot. The colonel the following morning saw David Scannell. "Dave, what force can you depend on?" Looking at his watch, Scannell replied, "It is now 8:00 o'clock; I will report to you at 12:00 o'clock." Scannell, meeting Stevenson at the hour named, said, "At any hour after 1:00 o'clock three taps upon the fire bell will bring into the plaza one

---

(b) In 1859 the legislature, then dominated by the Southern men, passed a law permitting a division of the state. The law authorized the South to form an independent state, a Pacific republic, in case the plot failed.

(c) Congressman John C. Burch in his letter of January 4, 1861, published in the *San Francisco Herald*, said: "The people of California should all be of one mind on this subject (a Pacific republic), raise aloft the flag of the hydra-headed cactus of the western wilds and call upon the enlightened nations of the earth to acknowledge our independence and protect us from the wreck of a once noble Union."

thousand men, well armed and equipped, and every man will carry twenty-five rounds of ammunition." A consultation was then held with Governor Downey, the mayor and the commander-in-chief, Albert Sydney Johnston, and plans laid to checkmate the plot. As the Union men were now on guard no further efforts were then made.

The arrival a few weeks later of General E. V. Sumner baffled completely the hopes of the secessionists. His arrival was a complete surprise to both citizens and militia, and was the result of a letter sent to Colonel E. D. Baker by James McClatchy (d) informing him of the disloyalty of the commander-in-chief. General Sumner arrived April 24th on the Golden Gate (e). He increased the number of regulars at Alcatraz Island, Fort Point and the Benicia arsenal, and telegraphed to Oregon for the companies there stationed to immediately sail for California. In a few weeks Sumner had the forts well protected and troops ready at an hour's notice to march to any point.

The California life was too slow for Sumner. He wanted to be in the midst of the fight. At his request he was relieved and General George Wright sent to this coast. Sumner was accompanied east by the Sixth infantry from Oregon and the Third artillery band. They left San Fran-

---

(d) Says the Sacramento Bee: "One evening James McClatchy was conversing with Edmond Randolph regarding the signs of war. Randolph declared that it was inevitable. He hoped that California may be saved from its horrors.' 'All looks well,' he declared, 'but there is great danger,' as Albert Sidney Johnston was at heart a traitor and would give Southerners every opportunity to take possession of the state." Twenty thousand men, he declared, were ready to take up arms in favor of a Pacific republic. McClatchy that night wrote a letter to Colonel E. D. Baker detailing the facts of the case. Baker, an old friend of President Lincoln, was at once received and Sumner sent to California. Sumner was instructed to leave secretly. Nevertheless, eastern friends of Johnston learned of the movement and immediately, by pony express, sent word to California. Johnston received the letter the night before Sumner's arrival.

(e) The Golden Gate the following year, July 27, 1862, was entirely destroyed by fire. On her downward trip off the coast of Mexico the cry of fire was heard and the steamship was immediately run to shore with all speed. They succeeded in reaching the land, but 198 lives were lost and over a million dollars in gold. Many of the passengers wore gold belts filled with gold. Jumping overboard, they sunk like lead.

cisco for Panama on the steamship *Orizaba* October 21, 1861 (f) with the state safe from any local strife.

No person was more bitterly disappointed because of General Johnston's removal than was Senator Gwin. And three months previous, says Kennedy in "The Conquest of California," orders came from the War Department, by Gwin's recommendation, that his friend Colonel Albert Sidney Johnston be placed in command of the Pacific department. Gwin, accompanied by Calhoun Benham, also sailed on the *Orizaba*. But as they were engaged in a secret mission in the interests of the Southern Confederacy, they now sought no public honors or applause. They were bound for Havana, there to meet Mason and Sidell, the Confederacy ambassadors. The two men quietly boarded the steamship early in the morning and remained in their staterooms out of sight until after the steamer passed the heads. The presence of the distinguished passengers was reported to General Sumner, together with the well known secession proclivities of Gwin. As the steamer approached Panama, Sumner, on general principles, ordered the arrest of both Gwin and Benham. Upon being arrested Gwin, excusing himself for a moment, stepped into his stateroom and quickly threw out of the cabin window the carpetbag which he had brought on board. The few passengers who saw it floating upon the waves little suspected its importance to Uncle Sam. At Panama Gwin strongly protested against his arrest and threatened to call upon the Nicaragua government for protection. He was taken to New York and there confined for a few weeks in Fort Lafayette. On his release he went to Paris. Later he was interested in the deal of France to seize Mexico. From that time until his death September 3, 1885, he was known as Duke de Gwin.

---

(f) As the steamer lay at the wharf ready to sail, the band began playing "Dixie Land." A lieutenant immediately stopped them. He reported to General Sumner. The general turned white and exclaimed: "Damn it, let them play 'Dixie;' there's where we are going." As the steamer moved towards the Golden Gate, salutes were fired from the forts. The British man-of-war also saluted the General, and her sailors, manning the yards, leaned far out, cheering and waving their hands. General Sumner ordered the band to play "God Save the Queen." England then was friendly. Two years later she favored the Southern confederacy.

In the early days of the Civil war it was almost impossible to make Union men believe that California was in any danger. They seemed to be asleep regarding the movements of the southern leaders, and in San Joaquin county a young man named George W. Tyler, then thirty years of age, resolved to awaken them. Coming to Stockton from Vermont (in 1860) he was positively convinced that the nation would soon be engaged in a civil war. He knew that the secessionists were planning to capture California and the Union men must be put on guard. But how? Tyler believed that if an attempt were made to hold a Union meeting in a secession stronghold they would show their hand and purpose. It was advertised that (May 15, 1861) a meeting would be held at Woodbridge for the purpose of organizing a Union club. Near by was Liberty, a strong secession precinct. The meeting was held in a carpenter shop, the only place large enough for a public assembly. The meeting was organized. Then a series of resolutions were read, eulogizing the Union, recommending the formation of a Union Club, and a call to all Union men to stand by government. Speeches were made in favor of and against the resolutions. When the chairman called for a vote upon the resolutions, Mark Evans, a county official and strong secessionist, jumped from the bench and exclaimed, "Tyler, you'll never live to see those resolutions enforced." The threat caused great excitement and confusion. Efforts were made to continue the meeting. It was impossible, however, as the secessionists far outnumbered the Union men. The scheme had worked like a charm. The news that a Union meeting had been broken up in San Joaquin county was telegraphed over the state and there was great indignation among the Union men regarding the outrage.

In San Francisco (May 11th) a demonstration was held to test the sentiment of the people. Everywhere the Stars and Stripes were seen. Montgomery and other streets were literally hidden in bunting, and the sidewalks were crowded with men, women and children wearing the colors of the Union. The procession, the largest ever seen, was composed of all the military, civic and benevolent societies of the city. Platt's hall was crowded and the strong Union sentiments of the speakers, Milton S. Latham, General

Sumner, John McDougall and General Shields, were loudly applauded.

The Fourth of July, 1861, was the day of days. No such patriotic celebrations have since been seen. It seemed as if the spirit of 1776 had again arise to inspire the people with patriotic fire. Every heart beat to the "music of the Union," save a few thousand secessionists who were seeking to destroy. A Democratic school teacher had remarked "that the Fourth of July was played out," but the demonstration on that day proved California's loyalty. There were a few local difficulties, but cool and wise heads prevented anything serious happening. At Stockton a Miss Davis boastingly declared that when the procession passed she would wave a Confederate flag from the balcony of the hotel. Her friends prevented her from attempting such a rash act. The militia that day marched with muskets loaded and three extra rounds of cartridges. In Sacramento a newspaper editor raised a flag with thirteen stars only, upon the plea that it was the only flag he possessed. He later raised a thirty-five star flag. The colors over the Masonic Temple were raised, but soon after lowered upon the plea that Masonry did not interfere in politics. All day, however, Old Glory waved over the hall. During the early morning some individual spiked the cannon of the City Guard. It required some 'two hours' work drilling another hole before they could fire the national salute. During the afternoon two men marched past the St. George hotel carrying a cane with a rebel flag. They were promptly knocked down and the flag captured. In Oroville a horseman rapidly rode through the streets waving a rebel standard. He was immediately shot and the trophy secured. At Snelling, Los Angeles and other southern points the three-barred flag waved throughout the day unmolested. The Union men were far in the minority.

In the United States marshal's office, San Francisco, a small Confederate flag waved from a miniature man-of-war named Jeff Davis. A change of marshals (April 30, 1861) hauled down the Confederate flag. August 16th a secession flag was discovered waving from the window of the Portsmouth house. The owner withdrew it before the police could capture it.



On the morning of October 1, 1861, early risers in Stockton noticed rebel flags flying from several public buildings, including the court house. The stars and stripes had been taken down. The new colors had been run up during the night by the southern sympathizers. They were hastily hauled down and the old flag refloated. One of the flags was hoisted on Banner island. This so enraged the owner, Captain C. M. Weber, that, lowering the standard, he rammed it into his cannon and blew it into a hundred pieces. Then, hoisting aloft "Old Glory" 120 feet in height, he fired a salute of thirty-five guns.

At this time the quickest news that could be received was by the "pony express" (g) which arrived every eight days from St. Louis, Missouri. Strange as it may appear, the same day as General Sumner's arrival (April 24th) the "pony" brought the news that the south (April 12th) had fired upon Fort Sumpter. Shortly after that event President Lincoln called for an enlistment of 75,000 men for a term of three months. California was expected to supply her quota of 6,000 men (h). So threatening was the situation, however, "not one loyal man could be spared from the state." Volunteers, however, were received for state and coast duty. Recruiting offices were opened and men enlisted for garrison duty, preventing Indian massacres, guarding the overland mail and keeping quiet the secessionists in southern California and Nevada. For these purposes eight

---

(g) The pony express was established in 1860, the first "pony" leaving St. Louis April 3d. The riders were light, wiry men, and they traveled the entire distance, 2,000 miles, in from eight to ten days. They rode day and night, each man traveling 25 miles. As a rider arrived at the station, another rider with a fresh horse was ready and waiting. Jumping into the saddle, he grabbed the mailbags and hastened on. They carried nothing but special letters and dispatches, written upon tissue paper of very light weight. Letters were carried for \$5, each not exceeding one ounce in weight.

(h) When the war broke out there was a general commotion among the state militia. Many of the members of the various companies were friendly to the South, while others stood firmly for the Union. The Marysville Rifles took the oath of allegiance to the government. They expelled their captain, who refused to take the oath. The National Guard, San Francisco, offered their services to General Sumner for three months' time to guard the forts. The Stockton Blues disbanded. Immediately the Union members organized a new company, the Union Guard. The ranks were soon filled, and they tendered their services to the government, to serve where called.

regiments of infantry and three regiments of cavalry were organized (i). Hundreds of citizens went east and joined the regiments of other states. Many of them had been prominent in public life. None, however, was more prominent than Colonel Edward D. Baker (j), who was killed at Ball Bluff (October 21, 1862) while leading his regiment.

His death was California's greatest loss during the Civil war. Many friends blamed him for thus sacrificing his life upon the battlefield. They declared in living he could have been of far greater service to the Union, the party and society. Baker believed in practicing what he preached, and thought it was his duty to go to the front.

When Baker arrived at San Francisco, October 19, 1861, from Oregon, salutes were fired from Fort Point as the steamer passed. He was then on his way to Washington as Oregon's United States Senator. The citizens asked Baker to deliver an address, and in the American theatre (October 26th) he delivered one of the most masterful orations ever heard, his subject being "Freedom and the Republican Party." Men came from all parts of the state to hear him. William Kennedy, author of the book "Baker in the Days of '61," came all the way from Marysville. The lecture was printed and sent broadcast over the state. Many

---

(i) Among those who enlisted and went east was a company of cavalry known as the "California Hundred." Their captain was Salvador Vallejo, and they were engaged in twenty-three battles.

(j) Born in London, England, in 1811, his family in 1816 moved to America and later settled in Illinois. At the age of 19 years young Baker was admitted to the bar. Two years later he took part as a private in the Black Hawk war. Later he fought in the Mexican war, 1846. He served the state in the Senate in 1840 and in 1844. Defeating Abraham Lincoln, he was sent to Congress. In 1848 he again entered the United States Senate. With Abraham Lincoln he stumped the states of Illinois, Iowa and Minnesota for Taylor for President.

In San Francisco he landed with his family in 1852. His fame as a lawyer and public speaker had preceded him and he at once took rank with the leading lawyers and speakers of that day. In almost every celebration of note he was the orator. "For," said Attorney General Williams of Grant's cabinet, "Edwin D. Baker was the most eloquent man I ever heard speak. He had a clear, ringing voice, with an easy flow of beautiful language, and withal was an exceedingly handsome man." I have been informed that speaking in a whisper, it could be heard in all parts of the house.

Baker was a leading Whig politician, and he was desirous of representing California in the United States Senate. But, popular as he was, the Democratic majority wanted no Union man to represent them. Failing to reach his goal, in 1860 he located in Oregon. The "Webfoot" state that year elected Baker as its United States Senator.

believed that this address "broke the backbone of the rebellion in California."

Upon arrival in New York, Baker there recruited a regiment, taking command as colonel. At the same time he performed his duties as United States Senator. I will close this brief sketch in the words of James G. Blaine, as given in his work "Twenty Years in Congress." "From the far-off Pacific came Edward Dickerson Baker, a Senator from Oregon, a man of extraordinary gifts of eloquence. In personal appearance he was commanding, in manner most attractive, in speech most irresistibly charming. Perhaps in the history of the Senate no man ever left so brilliant a reputation for so short a service. Baker was in command of a California regiment and on August 1st he entered the Senate and took his seat in uniform. He laid his sword across his desk and for a time listened intently to the debate then in progress. The discussion was up a bill to suppress insurrection and sedition, and Breckenridge of Kentucky was strongly reflecting the sentiments of the Confederate convention then in session at Richmond. Baker became restive and excited under the stinging remarks of the speaker and when he closed Baker sprang to his feet. In his eloquent reply he said, 'Are not the speeches of the Senators from Kentucky intended for a disorganization? Sir, are they not words of polished treason even in the very capitol of the republic?' It was impossible to describe the effect produced by his magic words, for in the history of the Senate no more thrilling speech was ever delivered." He went out from the Senate and a few months later lay dead in the camp, killed by the blundering charge of Ball's Bluff. His body was brought to California. He was buried with imposing ceremony in Lone Mountain cemetery. Thomas Starr King delivered the funeral oration.

The population of the southern portion of the state at that time was composed principally of Mexicans and immigrants from Missouri and Arkansas. The country was thinly populated. Their occupation consisted in the raising of cattle and sheep. Nearly the entire population were in sympathy with the Southern Confederacy, and several months before the firing upon Fort Sumpter bear flags were waving in the breeze in Los Angeles and San Bernardino

county. Los Angeles was so bitter against the government that General Sumner stationed there three companies of cavalry. In his report he declared "there is more dissatisfaction at that place than at any other in the state." Their Assemblyman, E. J. C. McKewan, was arrested in October, 1862, for uttering treasonable language and confined in Alcatraz. Two weeks later he took the oath of allegiance and was released on giving a \$5,000 bond.

Another hotbed of secession was Snelling (k), Visalia and Merced. In Merced county Union men were very much in the minority and in every campaign P. D. Wiggington stumped the county speaking for the secession candidates. He was accompanied by Jim Wilson, who sang songs with violin accompaniment. Two of his favorite songs were "We'll Hang Abe Lincoln to a Tree" and "We'll Drive the Bloody Tyrant Lincoln From Our Dear Native Soil." The Merced Banner said (April 24, 1862) "the United States officers will go to any length to sustain their master, Abe Lincoln, whose cringing slaves they are." Soldiers were also stationed at Visalia, the Visalia Delta declaring (August 22, 1861) "treason against the government constitution is preached from the pulpit, printed in the newspapers and openly advocated in the streets and public places of Visalia." The Expositor printed an abusive rhyme regarding Lincoln. Two days later the soldiers mobbed the office, completely destroying it.

Sympathy for the south was also expressed in religious circles and traitors were found in the Methodist (South) Catholic and Episcopal denominations. They asserted that religion had nothing in common with politics and the church was a place too sacred to be polluted (l).

---

(k) When the news was received August 9, 1861, of the federal defeat at Manassas Junction, the rebel citizens of Snelling fired cannon salutes and rejoiced that 10,000 Yankees had been killed.

(l) One pastor of the Methodist church, South, Stockton, believed the church so sacred that even the bell should not be rung on July 4th morning, although that had been the usual custom. It had been reported that the pastor, a rabid secessionist, would oppose the ringing of the bell. And the citizens had obtained permission of the trustees to ring it. The pastor, however, locked the doors and refused to give up the keys. A Yankee pioneer, however, crawled in the window and at sunrise the old bell pealed out. The minister, hurrying to the church from the parsonage across the street, at-

There were thousands of loyal Christians, none more loyal, however, than in the Methodist (North). They not only preached loyalty, but at all times they displayed the flag and publicly rejoiced over every Union victory. Most of the clergymen who believed in state rights had the good sense to publicly remain silent. The only exception to this rule was the Rev. William Scott (m), the famous pastor of Calvary Presbyterian church, located where now stands the St. Francis hotel. In his prayers he insisted on praying "for all presidents and rulers and all officers of the army and navy." As the feeling over the war grew more intense, it finally created trouble in the congregation and the reverend gentleman resigned and visited Europe.

His resignation was caused by an incident which took place in September, 1862. In that month the San Francisco

tempted to stop the ringing by hanging to the rope. The shipbuilder twisted the bell rope around the pastor's wrist with a vise-like grip, and he soon let go his hold on the rope, crying out with pain.

The incident was soon the talk of the town. It caused great excitement, for the secessionists had boasted that the bell should not be rung at sundown. One of the number, Thomas Laspeyre, foolishly asserted that if the bell was rung it would be rung over his dead body. The Union men declared that at sundown the bell would be rung or the building would be torn down. During the afternoon a small cannon loaded with powder and scrap iron was placed in front of the edifice, ready for the fight. At sundown a large crowd began to assemble on the street. Union men smashed in the doors and the bell began its joyful peal. Laspeyre attempted to stop the ringer, but a John Sullivan blow sent him reeling through the door onto the sidewalk.

(m) The Rev. William Scott, of Scotch-Irish descent, was born in Tennessee. A highly educated scholar, especially in the classics, he came to California in 1854 and at once became an associate of the leading minds of San Francisco. Accepting the call of the Calvary Presbyterian church at a salary of \$5,000 a year, his popularity rapidly increased until 1856. He then made many enemies and caused a division in the church by denouncing the acts of the vigilance committee. He not only denounced the committee, but he prayed for those who had been persecuted. One morning an effigy was found hanging over the front door of the church. The doctor was so grieved over the event that he sent in his resignation. The congregation refused to accept it. Soon the incident was forgotten. He arose to his former position as one of the ablest divines of the coast and one of the most beloved.

After the close of the war Dr. Scott returned to the United States and for several years preached in New York. Strong was the love of many of the members of Calvary for their old pastor. Receiving dismissal cards from that church, they organized in 1870 St. John's Presbyterian church. Dr. Scott accepted their call and he remained in charge until his death in January, 1885. When the congregation removed to the corner of California and Octavia streets, they placed within the building a magnificent memorial window for their late pastor. The church was re-dedicated July 13, 1889.

Presbyterian synod by a vote of eight to one passed a series of Union resolutions. Dr. Scott voted against them, he declaring "that Jefferson Davis was no more traitor than George Washington." On the following Sunday morning an effigy of the pastor was found hanging from a sign board opposite Calvary church. It was placarded "Death to Traitors." The same party had raised two small flags upon the church and fastened a large flag to one of the lamp posts at the front entrance. Soon after this a woman church member tore down the large flag. The crowd rushing forward to capture it, by mistake severely beat the owner of the flag. His only regret was that the crowd took him for a secessionist.

The crowd continued increasing until the hour of service drew near. In the number were 500 Union men, sent there by the Union secret club to assist the police in keeping order. Dr. Scott's friends, fearing that personal harm would befall their beloved pastor, used every possible argument to prevent his preaching that morning. The building was crowded, but only a few women were present. Dr. Scott entered by a side door and in his prayer, carefully guarding his words, made no allusion to magistrates. He delivered as usual a masterly sermon; everything was quiet, and after the benediction was pronounced, the congregation poured out into the street. The crowd outside opened a passageway for them. They immediately closed the gap, however, when the pastor appeared, leaning on the arm of Mrs. Thomas Selby. In the meantime the large flag had been refastened to the lamp post. As the pastor descended the steps to the carriage in waiting, a person catching hold of the corner of the flag stretched it across the steps, thus compelling Dr. Scott to walk beneath Old Glory. This pleased the crowd and they hooted and yelled. Soon after this event Dr. Scott received several anonymous letters threatening his life if he remained in the state. The trustees accepted his resignation. In October, on the Uncle Sam, he sailed for New York and then for Europe.

In marked contrast to the action of Rev. W. Scott were those of Thomas Starr King. At the time when some Union men were paralyzed with dread because of the actions of the south, and others undecided which way to turn, Thomas

Starr King from pulpit and rostrum traveled over the state bolstering up the weak hearted and urging the loyal men to stand firmly for the Union. In his lectures, "Washington," "Daniel Webster," "Lexington and Concord," "The Great Uprising" and "The Rebellion in Heaven," in unanswerable arguments and matchless eloquence he kindled the patriotism of the people into a glowing flame. He considered his country next to his God, and it is conceded that no individual did more to keep California in the Union than did Thomas Starr King. He did not live to enjoy the result of his labors. He died March 4, 1864 (n).

When it was learned that the south was determined to secede there could be but one result, a civil war. Thousands would be wounded and die upon the battlefields or in the hospitals. To relieve their sufferings as much as possible the loyal northern men organized the three commissions. They were known as the sanitary, the Christian and the

---

(n) In Golden Gate park there stands a handsome bronze statue of Thomas Starr King, erected at a cost of \$15,000. He is regarded as one of the greatest patriots in American history, and he is the only civilian whose memory was officially honored by the federal army and by foreign nations. At the time of his funeral, March 7, 1864, minute guns were fired from Alcatraz island and answered by a battery on Union square. The Governor and his staff were in the line of parade. Flags were at half-mast upon all of the private and public buildings and government buildings, including all of the foreign consuls of the city. The shipping in the harbor was also at half-mast, this including the ships of England, Russia, Hamburg, Colombia and France.

The pastor thus honored for his work and loyal devotion to his country was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 16, 1824. His father, a Universalist minister, hoped to see his son enter the ministry. With that object in view his education was planned. He learned rapidly, especially in languages. At the age of ten he could read in French and in Latin. When nineteen years old Theodore Parker said of him, "King's a capital fellow, who reads French, Latin, Italian, a little Greek, and now begins German." During this time he was the only support of the family, his father having died in 1849. The young man taught school, did clerking, etc., until 1844. He then entered the ministry and four years later took charge of the famous Hollis street church, Boston, organized in 1832. He there remained until 1859. He was then given a leave of absence because of failing health. Calls were then given him from Chicago, Brooklyn and Cincinnati, but accepting the call from San Francisco, he arrived in April, 1860. Thomas Starr King's fame as an eloquent speaker had preceded him and at every service the edifice was crowded. In the latter part of 1863 a fine large stone church was erected through Starr King's efforts, the congregation during that time also paying off a \$20,000 church debt. The new building was dedicated January 10, 1864, and the pastor preached eight sermons within its walls. He died March 4, 1864 of throat disease, while repeating the twenty-third psalm.

freedman's commission. The leader of the movement was Henry W. Bellows of Massachusetts, a co-laborer in Christian work with Thomas Starr King. In 1862 he wrote to King asking him to organize branch commissions in California. The movement was started and in the fall of that year California sent east to suffering soldiers \$480,000. All classes contributed, even those who favored the south, for the sanitary or Red Cross commission, which later developed, made no distinction in assisting the wounded. In October, 1863, Mr. Bellows telegraphed to King, "the sanitary funds are low. We have already distributed over seven millions of dollars. California has been our main support in money, and if she fails we are lost." King responded, "We will send you \$25,000 a month." And Mr. King, putting both body and soul into the work of collecting funds, made good his promise. California contributed over \$1,250,000 gold to the sanitary fund and \$34,000 to the Christian fund. The amount was equal to over a million and a half in currency, for nothing but greenbacks was in circulation in the eastern states. California with her gold helped to save the Union. Of this amount \$275,000 was collected by Reuel C. Gridley (o) through the repeated sale of his Austin sack of flour.

When the news of the threatened Civil war reached California, the southern wing of the Democratic press sneered at the idea of any war and declared the reports untrue. During the time that they were denying the reports of war, their friends were secretly planning to secede. When the fact was undeniable that war existed, then they began abusing the government. The majority of the Democratic

---

(o) Reuel C. Gridley in April, 1864, was engaged in the grocery business in Austin, Nevada. As the city election came on he bet a sack of flour with Dr. Herrick that the Douglas-Democrat would be elected mayor. Gridley lost the bet. Its conditions were that the loser was to carry the flour from Austin to Clifton, a distance of a mile and a quarter. At the appointed time Mr. Gridley appeared carrying the flour on his shoulder, neatly trimmed with ribbons and flags. A procession was then formed of citizens of both parties and preceded by a band of music they marched to Clifton.

On arrival the saloon keeper invited the crowd in to take a drink. While in the saloon there was much joking regarding this fifty-pound sack of flour. At last Mr. Gridley said, "The crowd of people have had their fun at my expense; let us see now who will do most for the sick and wounded soldiers. We will put this sack of flour



press took good care to keep within the bounds of martial law. The San Jose Tribune, San Joaquin Republican, Stockton Argus, Visalia Expositor and Merced Express abused the government and the United States troops. They were excluded from the mails by the orders of General Wright and thus suppressed (p).

During the war this press continued its abuse, and it culminated April 15, 1864, in the destruction of several San Francisco offices by a mob. When the news was received of the assassination of President Lincoln, on the morning of April 15th about 8:00 o'clock, it created intense excitement throughout the loyal state. In San Francisco a body of men rushed to the Democratic Press and smashed things generally, and ended by throwing all of the type out of the window. The crowd howled. Beriah Brown, the editor, started hurriedly for San Leandro. The police dispersed the crowd, but again forming they served the Catholic religious paper, the Monitor (q) as they had served the Press. Then

---

up at auction to be sold for cash, with the understanding that the buyer is to return it, to be sold again for the benefit of the sanitary commission."

Ready for any kind of excitement, the proposition was quickly accepted. The chairman of the local commission acted as auctioneer. It was sold and resold for \$4,400. Then taken to Gold Hill, it was sold for \$5,225. Taken to other places the sales were lifeless without the inspiration of Mr. Gridley. This patriot then, leaving his business and paying his own expenses, traveled throughout the Pacific coast and a few of the eastern states, selling the famous sack of flour.

Mr. Gridley died in Stanislaus county November 24, 1874, of consumption, the result of overwork and exposure during his travels. He was later buried in the Soldiers' Grand Army plot at Stockton. Rawlins Post erected over his grave a magnificent marble monument and life-size statue.

(p) William Hall, of the Merced Democrat, July 24, 1864, was arrested by a squad of United States cavalry for uttering treasonable language and confined in Alcatraz prison.

The following day C. L. Weller, ex-postmaster and president of the Democratic state central committee, was arrested in San Francisco for uttering treasonable language in a public speech. He also was imprisoned. The Democrats held an indignation meeting in Hays park and violently denounced the federal government. After three weeks' confinement Weller took the oath of allegiance and was released.

(q) The Monitor was founded by James Brady, so said his son in the Bulletin, 1913. He was a passionate advocate of secession and every issue of his paper bore flaming articles in support of the south. The evening following the assassination of Lincoln, he jumped upon a stand in Montgomery street and making a speech said, "It served Lincoln right because he had gone to the theater on Good Friday,

followed in turn the News Letter, edited by the Englishman Frederick Marriott, and the Occident, published by Zachariah Montgomery, one of the bitterest secessionists in the state. Burning the printing cases of these papers in the streets, the mob started on the run for the office of the French paper, the Echo de Pacifique. The Alta, owned by Fred MacCrellysh, was in a part of the same building. MacCrellysh succeeded in pacifying the mob and thus saved a part of the French paper. The police now succeeded in driving back the mob and soon after General McDowell put the city under martial law and United States soldiers guarded all of the streets.

The ships Sawnee and Saginaw were sent to California in August, 1865, to capture the rebel privateer Shenandoah. She had been preying on the commerce of the North Pacific and obtained many prizes. The Panama steamers ran each night without lights and were armed with Daphlgren guns, revolvers and cutlasses, for they were in constant fear of this privateer. No steamships were captured. They would have been a rich prize, for every steamer carried from \$1,000,000 to \$2,500,000 in gold.

In the spring of 1863 an attempt was made by a party of secessionists to fit up a vessel for privateering purposes and to capture the gold of one or more steamers. They also believed that they could stop the exportation of gold to the east (r). The leaders in the plot were Aubrey Harpending, Ridgley Greathouse and Alfred Rubery. Letters of marque and captain's commission were issued to Harpending and \$250,000 subscribed to finance the scheme. The three men purchased for their purpose a very fast sailing vessel called the Chapman. She had made a record breaking voyage from New York and was bought through an agent named Edward Travers.

---

thus insulting one-third of the population of the United States, the Catholics." "The crowd dragged my father from the stand and would have hanged him, but he was rescued by General McDowell and a company of soldiers then marching down the street. The mob then rushed to the office of the Monitor, on Clay street, and wrecking the office, tried to burn the building."

(r) Jefferson Davis realized the importance of shutting off the great gold shipment and said, "It would be more important than many victories in the field"

The vessel was loaded with two twelve-pound cannon, ammunition and small arms; everything was heavily boxed and marked "machinery," and to avoid suspicion, as they supposed, they took on a large quantity of general merchandise, goods that were salable in Mexico. An able body of seamen was engaged to man the Chapman and twenty picked men, all southerners, were invited to take part in the work. Everything being in readiness for the voyage, the men on the night of March 14th boarded the vessel. "Our clearance papers," said Harpending, "we received from the custom house with a readiness that might have suggested suspicions to more alert minds and the Chapman was certified to sail for Manzanillo with a cargo of machinery and mixed merchandise." The entire plot had been revealed and before the Chapman could put to sea Chief of Police Lees and the naval officer, Willard B. Farwell, boarded the schooner from a tug-boat. About the same time two boatloads of armed marines boarded the vessel from the sloop of war Cyane. All of the men were arrested but soon after released, except Harpending, Greathouse and Rubery. They were tried in the federal court and convicted of an attempt to commit piracy on the high seas. They were sentenced to ten years in a federal prison. Greathouse and Harpending were shortly released under the amnesty proclamation of President Lincoln. Rubery was pardoned by the President through the intercession of his uncle, John Bright, the great English labor leader (s).

---

(s) Aubrey Harpending, 74 years of age, wrote up this story for the *San Francisco Bulletin*, October, 1913, together with the famous Arizona diamond swindle.

**THE WHEAT AGE**  
**LEADING EVENTS**

---

**1865-1890**

**Labor Strikes.**

Concentration of Wealth.

Persecution of Chinese.

Formation of Labor Unions.

Settled Condition of People.

Adoption of New Constitution.

Organization of Corporations.

**Exportation of Food Products.**

Building of Overland Railroad.

Rapid Increase of Population.

Building of Beautiful Homes.

Opening of Nevada Silver Mines.

Development of Southern California.

**Grabbing of Mineral and Timber Lands.**

Higher Intellectual and Moral Living.

Founding of Libraries and Universities.

Increase of Benevolent Societies.

Organization of Workingmen's Party.

Construction of Costly Public and Private Buildings.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### POLITICAL REVOLUTIONS.

When the legislature of 1861 assembled at Sacramento, members true to the Union were in the majority. And they resolved that no disloyal man should again represent California in Congress. Senator Gwin's time expired March 4, 1861, and the aspirants for the office were Timothy G. Phelps, Republican; John McDougall, Douglas Democrat, and John Nugent, Breckinridge Democrat or secessionist. The legislature stood in joint session: 57 Douglas Democrats, 33 Secessionists, and 24 Republicans. Neither party could elect without votes from one of the other parties. In the voting Phelps took the lead. John Nugent was a close second and gaining rapidly. On the twenty-first ballot the vote stood: Phelps 55, Nugent 44 and McDougall 22. Phelps, fearing that Nugent would be elected, withdrew his name (a). Phelps' votes were then given to John A. McDougall and he was elected (b) Senator to serve until March 4, 1867.

---

(a) In withdrawing his name Mr. Phelps declared, \* \* \* "I believe this is a time when patriotism should be above party, and when all party considerations should be made subservient to the greater interests of our country."

(b) As soon as McDougall's friends learned of his election, a salute of thirty-four guns was fired on the river bank in his honor. Then hauling the cannon to the front of the Orleans house, it was again fired. The concussion broke over one hundred windows in the Orleans and Union hotels. Before the smoke had rolled away everybody was invited into the saloon. Then J. M. McCleary offered the toast: "The health of General McDougall, whom no poor man ever applied to for assistance in vain."

James A. McDougall, if reports be correct, was the brightest Senator ever in Congress from California. Born in Albany, New York, in 1817, he early in life emigrated to Illinois. At the age of 25 he was elected Attorney General of that state, and there came in touch with such men as Thomas Corwin, Edward D. Baker, John A. Logan, Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas. He came to California in 1849 and the following year was elected Attorney General. At the time of his election as United States Senator he was a very

A series of Union resolutions were introduced early in the session. They indorsed the Republican administration and denounced traitors. These resolutions caused some very heated debates, especially from the friends of the south. Four of the Senators were natives of Mississippi, Alabama, George and South Carolina, and they made strong secession speeches (c). Henry Edgerton, a native of Vermont, was the Union leader in the Senate, and he made an unanswerable argument in support of the resolutions. His speech caused a sneering remark from Thomas Laspeyre in the Assembly. John Conness came to the defense of Edgerton and it caused a sensation (d).

Another difficulty occurred in the Assembly between Showalter of Mariposa, a secessionist, and Percy of San Bernardino, a Douglas Democrat. The result was a challenge by Percy, a duel and a tragedy. The preliminary arrangements were made in Sacramento. The duel was fought May 24th near San Rafael. The weapons used were rifles. The duelists stood forty paces apart. At first fire both duelists missed their mark. Percy's bullet, however, whistled close to Showalter's head. Percy was shot through the mouth at the second fire. Falling heavily to the earth, he died in a few minutes. Showalter was then thirty-two and Percy but twenty-four years of age. Showalter was a rabid secessionist and in 1862 he was arrested and confined in Fort Yuma, on the Colorado river. In 1866 he was shot

---

intemperate man. He was often drunk in the Senate, sometimes picked up from the streets of Washington and carried to his hotel. He deeply disgraced the state and died soon after his term expired in Albany, New York, September 3, 1867, a victim of the social drinking custom.

(c) One of the speakers, R. D. Crittenden, of South Carolina, said in closing an eloquent speech, "Heaven's blessing attend her. Whilst I live I will cherish, protect and defend her. And when this tongue fails to speak in her behalf, or when this right arm fails to strike in her defense, palsied be the one and withered the other."

(d) Conness remarked that Laspeyre had used "unparliamentary and discourteous language in speaking of a members of another house." Laspeyre replied, "You tell what is false." Conness then replied, "You are a dirty dog." An inkstand then flew at Conness' head. It missed its mark, but ink was spattered freely over the members. Conness then hurled an inkstand at Laspeyre. More spattering of ink. Laspeyre then, drawing a dirk knife, started for his assailant. He was quickly held and disarmed.

at Mazatlan, Mexico, while engaged in a drunken fight and died from the effect of the wound.

The election of a Union United States Senator was but the commencement of the fight. The next and most important contest was to elect none but Union state officers. The Republicans were first in the field. Assembling at Sacramento June 11, 1861, they nominated Leland Stanford for Governor. For Attorney General they nominated the staunch Republican, Frank Pixley (e). The southerners called him "the abolition editor." The Republicans in their platform repudiated the doctrine of state's rights and they resolved that "the doctrine that a state is superior to the federal government \* \* \* and has the right of secession \* \* \* is repugnant to the constitution, of every principle of our system of government, and can only result in the destruction of our Union and the establishment of general anarchy."

The Union Democratic convention composed of Douglas men July 4th assembled at Sacramento and organized. The following day they adopted a platform. It indorsed the government. It differed from the Republican in this very important principle: They opposed any coercion of the south. For Governor, John Conness, John Bidwell and John G. Downey were placed in nomination. Ex-Governor Downey (f) was their choice.

---

(e) Frank Pixley, then editor of the San Francisco Herald, was thus stigmatized as an abolitionist by the secessionists because he wrote, "I am in favor of giving a pardon to every Negro belonging to a rebel in the Union." Pixley, who was a pioneer, in partnership with Frederick Somers, a writer, in 1877 established the Weekly Argonaut. Pixley was a very able but pungent editor, and in later years he injured the popularity of his paper by his repeated attacks on the Pope and the Catholic church. He was the editor at the time of his death, August 11, 1895.

(f) John G. Downey, born in Ireland June 24, 1827, came to America at the age of 15 years, to live in Virginia with his two sisters. He had a fair education, and his sisters again sent him to school. They wished him to study for the priesthood. He learned to compound drugs, however, and arrived in California in 1849 with only \$10 in his pocket. Purchasing a shipload of drugs at a 20 per cent discount, he shipped them to Los Angeles and cleared \$3,000 on their sale. The election of Milton S. Latham placed him in the Governor's chair and he won the plaudits of the state by vetoing the bulkhead steal bill and for his loyalty to the Union. Retiring from politics, he invested in land, cattle and sheep, and dying March 1, 1894, left a half million. At the age of 26 he had married a Spanish girl, daughter of Don Rafael Guirton. She was killed in the Tehachapi railroad disaster January, 1883, and he was badly injured. In his old age the ex-Governor again married, a young woman named Rose V. Kelly.



The Breckinridge, or secession convention, as it was called, assembled July 11th at the capital. The platform presented by the committee and adopted by the convention was so permeated with treasonable sentiment that some of that committee presented a minority report. It declared "that we are opposed to the employment of force against the seceding states. \* \* \* Resolved, that if the Union cannot be preserved by constitutional guarantees which will be acceptable to both sections of the Confederacy \* \* \* then we are in favor of the recognition of the Confederate States \* \* \* and a treaty of amity and peace between them and the United States."

For Governor they nominated the well known secessionist, John R. McConnell. The speakers in nominating the various candidates gave expression to many treasonable sentiments. They were all heartily applauded. None received greater applause, however, than the passionate address of Edmond Randolph (g). In closing he said, "Gentlemen: My thoughts and my heart are not here tonight in this house. Far to the east, in the homes from whence we came, tyranny and usurpation, with arms in its hands, is this night perhaps slaughtering our fathers, our brothers, and our sisters, and outraging them in every conceivable way shocking to the heart of humanity and freedom. To me, it seems a waste of time to talk. For God's sake, gentlemen, tell me of battles fought and won. Tell me of usurpers overthrown, that Missouri is again a free state, no longer crushed under the armed heel of a reckless and odious despot. Tell me that the state of Maryland lives again, and oh, gentlemen, let us read, let us hear at the first moment that not one hostile foot treads the soil of Virginia. If this be rebellion, then I am a rebel. Do you want a

---

(g) Edmond Randolph was of the famous John Randolph family of Virginia. He inherited the good and bad qualities of his ancestors, a bright, active mind, a generous, hot headed, erratic nature, a strong love of state, and a noble character. He was a loyal citizen until the secession of Virginia. Then he became a strong secessionist. In this speech he concentrated all of the energy, sarcasm, bitterness and eloquence of a Randolph. His friends were astonished and one of them exclaimed, "Great God, did you ever hear eloquence like that; Randolph seems to be on fire." It was the flame of wasting vitality (tuberculosis) brightening before its death. At the age of 35 years, he died September 8, 1862.



1000

1000

1000



**LELAND STANFORD**  
**Railroad Builder, founder of Leland**  
**Stanford, Jr., University and**  
**United States Senator.**

traitor, then I am a traitor. For God's sake speed the ball, may the lead go quick to his heart—and may our country be free from this despot usurper, that now claims the name of President of the United States.”

The campaign of that year was the hottest and most bitter of all political contests. It was a struggle for union or disunion. On the one side stood the Republicans for the Union, one and inseparable; on the other side fought the southerners, determined if possible to make of California the leading state in a Pacific republic. Halting between two opinions were the Douglas Democrats. Broderick had split asunder the Democratic party over the question of slavery or no slavery in Kansas. For this he was challenged and died for the Union. The southerners, knowing their cause was weak, now attempted to reunite the old party. But when news came of the attack on Fort Sumpter all further efforts for reconciliation were useless. The Douglas Democrats were true to the Union (h) and although they still held their party intact, thousands of them, deserting their standard, voted the Republican ticket. As a result Stanford (i) polled 56,056, McConnell 32,750 and Conness 30,944 votes.

---

(h) The day following the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter, May 8th, the state committee of the Douglas Democrats met and resolved “that the people of California in the past have been most anxious for peace throughout the land\* \* \* at the same time they are, above all things, for the Union, the country and the flag; against all assailants.”

(i) California's war Governor was born in New York, March 9, 1824. He received a common school education and when of age began the study of law. Soon after this he moved to Wisconsin and there met and married Jane Lathrop. In 1852, following after his brothers who preceded him, he came to California. After engaging in mining a short time, he and Charles Crocker established a general merchandising store in Sacramento. One of the founders of the Republican party in 1856, he later became a Republican leader. Defeated for State Treasurer in 1857 and for Governor in 1859, he was chosen in 1860 as a delegate to the Republican national convention and cast his vote for Lincoln. In 1861 he was elected Governor, in 1885 California's United States Senator, and in 1891 re-elected. He served the full term, and died June 21, 1893. His political life was highly commendable. As Governor he did everything possible to maintain California as a loyal state and he gave freely of his money and time to the Union cause. In the Senate his “loan land” bill indicated his sympathy for the laboring man. In the industrial world none accomplished more for California than he. As one of the four who built the Central Pacific railroad he was abused and vilified beyond measure. Ten years later he was praised by press and people. His work ceased not with the building of the overland railroad. He purchased and began improving three of the world's largest ranches, Palo Alto, Vina and Gridley, and finally deeded them to the state for the cause of education, with Leland Stanford Junior University. 7.

The loyal men were now assured that California was safe for the Union. The Republicans had elected their complete state ticket and they had a strong majority in the legislature. To keep the state in line, it was necessary to continue none but Union men in office. Early in April, 1863, the Union state committee published a call "to all citizens who were willing to sustain the national administration, in its effort to suppress the rebellion," to meet in state convention.

The party assembled June 17th in Sacramento. In their platform they favored a continuation of the war "without regard to cost or sacrifice until the last rebel is disarmed, and with no party advocating 'peace upon any terms' while there is an enemy of the Union in open rebellion against the government." Still further they called "upon all loyal citizens to unite with us in rebuking and defeating at the polls in September next, the malignant tribe of copperheads (j) who, falsely claiming the name of Democrat, seek \* \* \* to discourage our armies in the field and to corrupt the patriotic sentiment of the people."

Their nominee for Governor was Frederick F. Low, and for Congressman from the middle district William Higby was nominated. He had been expelled from the Douglas state committee because of his endeavor to form a fusion with the Republicans.

The desertions of the Douglas Democrats from their party and the small following of the Breckinridge Democrats so paralyzed the leaders that both parties failed to materialize in the election. A number of Democratic clubs uniting, organized and formed a fusion Democratic party. They held their convention July 8th and bitterly opposed the continuation of the war. In their platform they denounced the emancipation, the arrest of civilians by the

---

(j) The men designated as copperheads were of that class not willing or courageous enough to fight for the South, but in an underhand, sneaking manner they did everything possible to injure the Union cause. The name was derived from the copperhead snake. It crawled through the grass keeping itself continually hidden and hissed at every object. One evening while Starr King was lecturing he expressed a sentiment not pleasing to a secessionist and he was hissed. The lecturer quietly remarked, "There's the hiss of the serpent now." For several minutes he was unable to proceed because of the laughter and applause of his audience.

militia, the suppression of free speech of the press and the "fanatical" attempt to place the Negro on an equality with the white man. Believing that John G. Downey would poll thousands of Union Democratic votes, they nominated him for Governor. Their belief was not well founded for Downey received only 44,843 votes. Low received 64,447.

An amendment to the constitution that year provided that state officers thereafter should hold office for four years. Hence there was no state election until 1867. In the meantime events were taking place which disrupted the Union party and again gave the Democrats full control. One of these events was the formation of labor clubs and their agitation against Chinese immigration. Another event, more serious to the party, was the formation of a political machine with John Conness and his friends in control.

The trouble first began in 1865 in San Francisco. Governor Low was then an aspirant for the United States Senatorship to succeed John McDougall. Conness was his backer, and he so endeavored to "gerrymander" the districts as to elect legislators favorable to Law. For his purpose he called to his assistance the tough or "short haired" class of citizens. It was a renewal of the Broderick tactics, with this difference, however, an educated political man was in the lead, and secret, silent work was to succeed the bold faced public work of Broderick. Each county was manipulated in the interest of Conness. "Federal officers, Governor Low's appointees and two-thirds of the county officers," said the Placerville Mirror (July, 1865), "have been steadily working for months trying to carry El Dorado county for Conness and Low." Whenever the Conness faction were defeated in any county convention, they bolted the party and affiliated with the "copperheads"

The two factions, the anti-Conness men being known as "long hairs," had a lively fight July 25th at Sacramento. The result was that the "long hairs" suddenly left the convention, some of them by the window route. The county convention assembled in the Assembly room of the capitol, then on J street. The desks were removed and chairs substituted. The Low men were all seated together ready for a scrap. After the calling of the convention to order, two persons were nominated for temporary secretary. The

chairman announced that W. H. Burton, the "long hair," was elected. The "shorts" said the election was irregular. Then the trouble began. As the secretary started for his desk, the "shorts" blocked his way. Then the two factions clashed. Finally solid hickory canes came into play on the heads of the "long hairs." Spittoons flew like bomb shells on a battlefield. Inkstands took the place of solid shot. Pistols were drawn and used as clubs. Several of the anti-Low men jumped from the windows and the "shorts" took possession of the room. After the battle, which continued fully five minutes, the "shorts" were called to order. Nominating their elective candidates, they instructed their legislative nominees to vote for F. F. Low for United States Senator. Two weeks later Low declined the honor, saying that after such proceedings he could not honorably accept the position.

Those persons who have read this history from the beginning will remember that previous to the Civil war the leading political issue was slavery. During the war it was union or disunion. In the campaign of 1867 the two issues were Chinese immigration and the Central Pacific railroad. Anti-coolie clubs had been formed and they were an important factor in the contest. The railroads were now asking for everything in sight. They now entered politics for two reasons: First, to block a band of legislative grafters who endeavored to legislate them out of existence unless they "put up." Second, to elect if possible men to the legislature who would further their plans.

As the campaign opened three Republicans announced themselves as candidates for Governor; George C. Gorham, up to this time unknown in politics; John Bidwell, pioneer and farmer, and Caleb T. Fay, a nonentity. The Anti-coolie Club addressed a letter to each of these candidates asking their views on the Chinese question. In answer, John Bidwell replied, saying that he was "opposed to slavery in any form." Caleb T. Fay declared that he was opposed to Chinese immigration and labor. The letter of George C. Gorham was remarkable because of its honest ring, free from any misconception or subterfuge, a quality seldom found in politicians. He declared, "I am opposed to human slavery \* \* \* Because I am opposed to the

coolie system, I am not the enemy of its victims. I believe in the Christian religion, and that rests upon the universal fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. I am as emphatically opposed to all attempts to deny the Chinaman the right to labor for pay, as I am to the restoration of African slavery whereby black men were compelled to labor without pay."

The Republican convention assembled June 12, 1867, in Sacramento. The contest for Governor narrowed itself to Gorham and Bidwell. The San Francisco delegates, sixty-three in number, were solid for Gorham. He had worked the wires in the workingmen's convention and by the promise of an eight-hour law had captured their votes. In that convention they had outnumbered the people's and the Union party. The delegates from many interior counties, "cow" districts, Pixley called them, were pledged to Gorham. The people in general opposed Gorham. They believed him a "railroad man" (which he was) and a dictator bound to rule or ruin. Their choice was John Bidwell, "the honest farmer." The convention organized for business. It was then learned that Sacramento had two sets of delegates seeking admission. It was the faction of 1865, the "short" and the "long" hairs. The former were pledged to Gorham for Governor and they favored W. W. Stow for chairman. The latter intended to vote for Bidwell, with J. G. McFarland as chairman. The convention by a vote of 142 to 132 elected W. W. Stow chairman. The vote indicated Gorham's strength. The "shorts" were admitted. Gorham was nominated for Governor and with him his entire state ticket.

For the first time in California politics party nominations were forced down the throats of the people. It was a nauseous dose and they soon cleared their stomachs of it. As a result thirty-six of the Union papers, among them the Sacramento Union (k), San Francisco Bulletin, Alta and

---

(k) Said the Sacramento Union, then the leading Union paper of the state, "If the Union party is to be run for the benefit of corrupt schemes, we must expect to see the people take passage in a safer political conveyance." It called Gorham "a fraud" and Josiah Howell and William Parks, candidates for Secretary of State and for Controller, "no better than Gorham."



Call, bolted the party and, uniting, formed a National Republican party. They nominated John Bidwell for Governor. He declined the honor, saying, "Having been in the field once, I cannot consent to be a candidate again." The party then nominated Caleb T. Fay. He had no following, and as he campaigned the state he was jeered and ridiculed by the small audiences assembled.

At this time the old line Democrats had returned to their party, for they asserted that "the question involved in the late rebellion had been settled by the war." Assembling in San Francisco June 19, 1867, they nominated for Governor the war Democrat, Henry Huntley Haight (1). Said Judge Crockett in nominating Haight, "I have never known a better, more honest, more upright man than he." The Democrats advocated the cause of the laboring man and "favored making eight hours a legal day's work." They, however, believed it impractical to maintain republican institutions based upon the suffrages of Negroes, Chinese and Indians. This was an arrow shot at Gorham's (m)

---

(1) The Governor-elect was in 1860 chairman of the Republican state central committee, and throughout the terrible struggle he was a war Democrat. At its close he returned to the party of his early life, the Democracy. Of English descent, Rochester, New York, was his birthplace and Yale college his alma mater. In 1844, then 19 years of age, he began the study of law; two years later he was enabled to practice before the Missouri Supreme Court. Forming in California a partnership with James McDougall in 1850, the year of his arrival, he took no active part in politics until 1864. He then declared that McClellan was his choice for President and for him stumped the state. He was nominated for Governor by the convention, unanimously, as they believed him opposed to the Chinese and the railroads.

(m) In my boyhood days I heard every speaker on the stump, the rough, coarse nominee Broderick, the refined and polished orator Milton S. Latham, the handsome, tall, suave candidate William M. Gwin, the fiery eloquent debater, Henry Edgerton, and the orator sublime in eloquence Thomas Fitch. George C. Gorham was my hero. Handsome in appearance, tall, but 32, vigorous and ambitious, the honest ring of his voice convinced his hearers that in him there was no deceit. He preached that which he honestly believed. Hence his defeat. No honest politician has any place on earth. The millennium is far distant. Gorham was born in New London, Connecticut, in 1833, and coming to California in 1849 became a clerk in Stephen J. Fields' office, in Marysville. In 1855 he was editor of the Marysville Herald, in 1856 editor of the San Francisco Nation, and in 1861 associate editor of the Sacramento Union. In 1856 he was city clerk of Marysville. In 1862 clerk of the United States Circuit Court, and in 1864 private secretary to Governor Low. Soon after his defeat Gorham was given the position of secretary of the United States Senate, one of the best offices in the nation. In the following campaign he stumped the state for the Republican Governor. Another

doctrine, "the brotherhood of man." "We regard the right to regulate suffrage as belonging exclusively to the several states of this Union," they declared. State rights again loomed up, and they held "that the power to regulate foreign immigration is vested in Congress, and it is the duty of that body to protect the Pacific states from an influx of Chinese and Mongolians." The Republicans in their platform deemed the passage of an eight-hour law eminently proper, declared that the Chinese immigration should be restricted by legislation and believed that the future primary elections of the party should be held under the primary election law and all persons not of the party should be excluded from voting. The result of the election was at no period doubtful. The Democrats swept clean the entire state.

The cause of the defeat of the Republican party was clear enough. They entered the contest with the mistaken idea that the war had settled not only the question of slavery, but the question of state rights and suffrage. They declared in their platform that the importation of Chinamen or any other people of the Mongolian races \* \* \* "is in every respect injurious and degrading to American labor." Then they declared that this was a free country, the Chinese were here by treaty and we must make the best of it. They approved of cheap labor because it was impossible to build the railroads without the industrious Chinese. They approved of railroad monopoly. And a few days later the convention accepted a free ride to Chico. They were presumptuous enough to believe that the rank and file were so well broken to harness that they would pull anything, even a railroad. There the machine was mistaken. Some years later, however, the party began pulling the railroad and they so continued until 1910. Then something happened.

Governor Haight's inaugural was the finest of the state up to this time. Accompanied by Lieutenant Governor

---

defeat. For the third campaign he was again coming, but the Republican leaders wrote back, "For God's sake, don't come." Gorham for twelve years, says the Oakland Tribune, was one of the most influential members of the national Republican committee. In 1884 he retired and engaged in literary pursuits, writing the biography of Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of State under Lincoln. "He was one of the brightest and most potent of the galaxy of brilliant and brainy men who figured in the early history of the state. He died February 21, 1909.

Holden, ex-Governors Stanford, Downey, Low and Bigler, he was escorted to the capitol by the Sacramento Hussars Light Artillery, the City and Emmett Guard, together with the San Francisco McMahan Guard and Ellsworth Zouaves. The oath of office was administered by Judge Lorenzo Sawyer of the Supreme Court. The inaugural address from the steps of the new capitol, then nearly finished, was delivered before thousands of people from all parts of the state. A grand ball in the capitol completed the event. The Governor in his address not only surprised but pained many of his Union friends by his disloyal sentiments. He graciously accepted the results of the war. But he opposed the reconstruction policy of the administration as destructive of the end of federal government. He disapproved also of the act of Congress in keeping the ten rebel states under military rule and declared "it was a disgrace to our country and the age in which we live."

The politicians at this time first began to notice the laboring man because of the strength shown by the Carpenters' Eight Hour League (n). In San Francisco they were strong enough to elect several Democratic legislators. They were pledged to an eight-hour law. The legislative body, believing it good policy to favor the league, February 21, 1868, passed an eight-hour law (o).

The people are fast learning that party platforms are not worth the paper on which they are printed, unless they voice the sentiment of the general public. They are simply

(n) The Carpenters' League in 1867 demanded of the San Francisco Supervisors that they pass an eight-hour ordinance, and that body December 16th passed an ordinance that eight hours should constitute a legal day's work. At that time William C. Ralston was building the Palace hotel. He refused to comply with the law. The mechanics then refused to work. Ralston then, sending East, imported several hundred mechanics. Upon learning of the condition of affairs, they struck for eight hours. They made a compromise on nine hours. Before the building was completed, hard times came on. There was no work and the men then were willing to labor at any price.

(o) The law declared eight hours a legal day's work, unless otherwise agreed. Agricultural, horticultural and domestic labor were exempt from the law. The law also made it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine or imprisonment, to work any child over eight hours.

As early as 1855 the Assembly passed a ten-hour law. It declared that any employer requiring a person to labor more than ten hours a day or sixty hours a week could be fined \$100 for each offense, or imprisonment until the fine was paid.

created to deceive the ignorant and catch votes. The workmen learned this when they voted by the thousands for the Democratic ticket. Governor Haight declared "it is a short sighted policy which consents to curse our children \* \* \* with a swarm of Asiatics whose presence will be a moral leprosy." And the party platform declared that the importation of Mongolian labor was degrading to the American race "and an evil that should be restricted by legislation." Yet they passed no restrictive law nor a single Chinese law until 1870. In that year they passed a law prohibiting the kidnaping of Chinese females and bringing them into this state. They passed a second law authorizing the appointment of a Chinese commissioner of immigration (p). James Mandeville, a prominent Democratic politician, was appointed commissioner. In the newly created office he made a fortune.

In the state campaign of 1871 the principal and only issue was the subsidizing of railroads. The Republican party, profiting by their experience in 1867, now turned right about and opposed all subsidies. They asserted in their platform June 17th that "the subsidizing of railroads or other private corporations by grants of public land or taxation of private property \* \* \* is productive of gross corruption and abuse \* \* \* and we hereby pledge the Republican party to uncompromising opposition to any and all legislation for such purpose." In discussing the leader best fitted to carry Republicanism to victory, they selected Newton Booth (q) by acclamation. He was an eloquent speaker, a man of fine educational attainments, and strongly

---

(p) The law authorized the commissioner to issue certificates to all Chinese of good moral character immigrating to California.

(q) Newton Booth, born in Salem, Indiana, December 25, 1825, received a good education and began the study of law. Immigrating to California in 1850, he located in Sacramento and opened a general merchandising store. In 1860 he began campaigning the state in favor of the Union, and courageously he championed her cause. In 1863 he was elected State Senator, in 1871 Governor, and in 1874 United States Senator. At the expiration of his term as Senator he traveled for several years in Europe. Returning, he again settled in Sacramento and then, an old bachelor, in February, 1892, he married the widow of his deceased partner. In that same year, July 14th, he died of cancer.

opposed to the railroad because of business (r) and political interests.

The Democratic convention, believing that H. H. Haight had given good satisfaction to the people, again chose him as their banner bearer. As he walked upon the platform the delegates, all save San Francisco, rose and greeted him with cheers. The latter opposed him because he signed the tide land bill. He had further opposition also from those who declared that he was a railroad man, because he signed so many railroad bills. Other divisions followed and finally the party was divided into three wings, the one led by Isaac Friedlander, the wheat baron; Eugene Casserly, United States Senator, and Frank McCoppin, ex-Mayor of San Francisco. The result was the defeat of Haight, he receiving 57,520 votes and Booth 62,581.

Governor Haight had made himself very unpopular. One of his acts causing much disapproval was the signing of the bill reducing the state militia (s). The Democrats had no love for the militia, and when they obtained control of the state government, under the plea of retrenchment, they cut the military appropriation bill fifty per cent and limited the local companies to 2,000 men. The military men construed this as an insult (t). During the Civil war they

---

(r) Booth in 1865 ran for State Senator from Sacramento against a candidate slated for the office by the Central Pacific railroad. Fearing that Booth would be elected secretary, they threatened to withdraw all patronage from the firm if he persisted in running for State Senator. Booth & Co. were then wholesale merchants and liquor dealers in Sacramento and they were carrying on an extensive business with Stanford & Co. Booth in reply said, "My goods have always been on sale, my principles never." Booth was defeated. He lost the trade of the Central Pacific and ever after he fought that corporation.

(s) In 1862 the Legislature passed a law giving the commander-in-chief the power to recover from any company its arms and equipment. The object was to prevent traitors from getting possession of state arms.

In 1865 the Legislature amended the law of 1862 by giving the commander-in-chief authority to disband any company evincing a mutinous, disobedient or disorderly spirit.

(t) Among the pioneers the spirit of militarism was in the blood. Thousands of '49ers took part in the Mexican war. Captains and colonels were numerous, and these men organized local military companies in various parts of the state. There was, for instance, the Columbia Grays, the San Francisco Hussars, the Stockton Blues, the McMahan Guards and the Sutter Rifles. The companies held their picnics, target shoots and grand balls. They were the top-notch of

had freely given their time, money and services in the saving of California to the Union and many companies disbanded (u).

The legislature of 1871 posed as the opponents of the Central Pacific, yet by some mysterious means they elected as United States Senator the railroad's best friend (v), Aaron A. Sargent. He was no novice either in politics or Congress, for he had been a Representative in 1861 and 1868. A printer in 1850, he worked several years at the trade. During his term as Senator he was charged with all manner of jobs and tricks in the interest of the Central Pacific. One of his put-up jobs was the "tape work" ticket at Mare Island (w). Sargent again ran for United States Senator. He was defeated by James T. Farley. His candidacy was bitterly opposed by the San Francisco Chronicle, because he sued them for libel. He began suit in several

---

society. Ball tickets, including supper, have been sold as high as \$10 per couple. The Civil war caused an estrangement. Many companies disbanded. When Governor Downey called for troops in August, 1861, many of the disbanded companies reorganized with none but Union men in the ranks. Many new companies were recruited and in 1865 the state militia comprised 140 infantry, 20 cavalry and 5 artillery companies, all told 8,250 men.

(u) One of the five artillery companies was the "Stockton Light Artillery." They were hard hit by the reduction of appropriations. Being, however, men of fair means and having great pride in their company, they resolved to keep up their organization and pay the extra expense from their own pockets. They had a full battery, four six-pound cannon and caissons, and upon every proper occasion they would fire salutes. These being the only cannon in the city, they offered their services to the Democrats. They refused to accept them.

In the presidential election of 1868 Grant and Colfax were the Republican nominees for President. May 23rd the artillery company fired a political meeting salute. The local Democrats believed it the height of impudence, firing salutes for Grant, the general who had whipped their friends. They made complaint at Sacramento. Three days later, June 16th, there came an order to disband the Stockton Light Artillery for "disorderly conduct." At the time Adjutant Allen of the Governor's staff arrived. He was received by a salute of eleven guns. That evening all of the property of the company was turned over to him. As soon as the battery was delivered "the citizens" gave three rousing cheers for Grant and Colfax.

(v) Collis P. Huntington from Washington in 1877 wrote to D. D. Colton regarding Sargent, "If he comes back to us as our friend, he is worth to us as much as any six new men."

(w) In those days it was customary to print the election tickets in colors. Each ticket had a party distinguishing mark on the back of the ticket. By this means a person could tell the party ticket voted. The Sargent ticket, however, was printed in such small type, set solid with scarcely any margin, that it was impossible for the voter to substitute any other name. The employes on the island were compelled to vote this ticket or lose their situations.

different counties of the state. Sargent, after his defeat for the Senatorship, was appointed as Minister to Germany. Serving his term, he retired to private life and died in August, 1887.

In the campaign of 1871 a new feature in politics was the announcement of Mrs. Laura de Force Gordon (x) as a candidate for State Senator from San Joaquin county. At that time woman suffrage organizations were in existence in the larger cities and the San Joaquin organization nominated Mrs. Gordon for Senator. She had been lecturing in Oregon on woman suffrage. In a newspaper card she accepted the nomination and gave her reasons for so doing. Mrs. Gordon stumped the county, although she knew she could not serve if elected, and sarcastically stated that the law excluded from voting, "Idiots, Chinese, paupers and

---

(x) Laura De Force Gordon was born in 1843 in Pennsylvania and through her veins ran the blood of Ethan Allen of revolutionary fame. At the age of sixteen she was in the lecturing field. Soon after the Civil War, 1863, she came to California, and some years later locating at Stockton, she purchased a defunct newspaper plant and republished it as the Stockton Leader, an advocate of woman suffrage. It failed to pay expenses. Later she tried to manage and edit the Oakland Democrat. Again she failed.

While editing the Democrat Mrs. Gordon began the study of law. Because of her sex, the Hastings law college, San Francisco, refused to admit her as a student. She then began her long persistent fight for admittance. The press, the men and even those of her own sex ridiculed and taunted her. No sarcasm could check her and finally, through the court's decision she was admitted. She was graduated with honor. Fighting every step of the road, she next compelled the Supreme Court to give her a hearing. She passed a satisfactory examination, and in December, 1879, she was admitted to practice. Still unsatisfied, Mrs. Gordon knocked at the door of the Supreme Court of the United States. Again successful, February 3, 1883, she was admitted, the second woman in the United States to be thus recognized. Clara Foltz was admitted to the same court March 4, 1890.

The Republican party along in the 70's refused to endorse woman suffrage. Mrs. Gordon stumped the state for the Democratic nominees. In some precincts, however, so strong was the prejudice against her sex, that the committeemen would not permit her to speak. As the Democrats also refused to give her sex recognition, she went into the workingmen's camp, and campaigned the state advocating the boycott and the expulsion of the Chinese.

In her demand for woman suffrage Mrs. Gordon was ably assisted by Clara Foltz, another woman lawyer. These two women, in 1874, hammered the legislature until it passed a law March 12, making eligible to any state educational office, any woman over twenty-one years of age, except those officers from which they were excluded by the constitution. Under this the first woman suffrage law, Mrs. Coleman of Shasta county, was elected county superintendent. She held the office until 1886.

women" (y). After her acceptance she began stumping the county and August 28, 1871, delivered her first speech for woman suffrage. Mrs. Gordon at that time was about thirty years of age, pretty and of handsome form. Her hair was cut short and in curls. Her speeches were all delivered with her head uncovered. One of the Republican papers, a little worried, declared that she was speaking in the interest of the Democratic party. She could not fill the office, as the constitution declared none but qualified electors could serve. Mrs. Gordon was the most interesting feature of the campaign, but she polled only 116 votes.

At this time there had been organized what was known as "Patrons of Husbandry" or farmers' clubs. There were clubs or granges in every farming community in the state, and they were organized to fight monopolies, corporations and railroads. Assembling in convention in Sacramento September 24, 1872, they declared that "the freight rates on our railroads are ruinous to our interests." They believed that the corporations were the creations of law, and therefore the maximum of rates on freight should be so fixed as to prevent extortion. They declared that the state's prison labor should be utilized in the production of grain sacks, to be sold to the farmer at cost. They believed these matters were political, hence "we will cast our votes and send to the legislature such men as will carry our views into effect" (z).

Newton Booth was the farmers' hero, for he made them many promises. The goal of his ambition when nominated for Governor was the United States Senate. Winning out

---

(y) Without any fanfare of trumpets or even a general advocacy of the movement the Legislature of 1911 submitted to a vote of the electors an amendment omitting the word "male" from the state constitution. It was a special election October 10th upon twenty-three amendments, among them home rule for counties, equal suffrage, recall of state officers, initiative and referendum, working men's compensation, municipal ownership and a state railroad commission. They were all approved, the woman suffrage having a majority of nearly 4,000.

(z) As we know, their recommendations were adopted by the Legislature and for nearly thirty years the farmers have been using state's prison-made grain sacks, sold at cost. A railroad commission was created. But for twenty years they accomplished nothing and only wasted the farmers' coin. In 1910, however, a railroad commission was created by the progressive Legislature that gave results, and now corporations and railroads are the servants, not masters of the people.



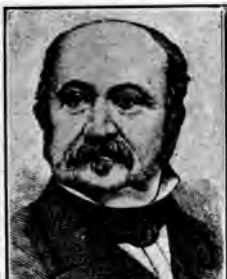
on the anti-railroad platform, he worked that platform for all there was in it. The Republican party was then under the control of the railroad machine, run by George C. Gorham and A. A. Sargent. Many of the leading Republicans now received no pie. Because of this they were sore, and with the cry, "anything to beat the railroad," led by Newton Booth and John F. Swift, they organized an Independent Republican party. They adopted an anti-monopoly platform from top to bottom, and they welcomed into their ranks "sore heads from any party or by any name." The Republicans called them the "Dolly Vardens" because they were most decidedly mixed (a\*).

The election of that year (1873) was for legislators and county officers only. That legislature, however, was an important body as two United States Senators were to be elected. One to fill the unexpired term of Eugene Casserly, who had resigned. The other to succeed Casserly. Although Booth was Governor, he began his diplomatic work for the Senatorship and succeeded in electing quite a large number of farmers to the legislature. It was the most motley legislative body ever assembled, as it comprised men who four years previous had been known as Republicans, abolitionists, war Democrats, peace Democrats, secessionists and copperheads. When the time of the election was at hand (December, 1873), the Democrats nominated James T. Farley, the Republicans James M. McShafter, later Supreme Judge, and the "Dolly Vardens" Newton Booth. On the fourth ballot Booth was elected to succeed Casserly by a majority of one. His (b\*) term began March 4, 1875. When his election was announced a yell went up from the gallery and lobbies, which were densely packed. Ladies within the bar waved their handkerchiefs and men

---

(a\*) About this time a new pattern of calico was put upon the market. It was composed of many colors and figures and called by the trade "Dolly Varden."

(b\*) Before Booth's election as Governor it was whispered that he was seeking the United States Senatorship. Booth promised that if elected Governor he would seek no other office while acting as Governor. The breaking of that promise led to the passing of a law that session making the Governor ineligible to the United States Senatorship while in office. This law was repealed at the state election held November 3, 1914.



**PIONEER INDUSTRIAL  
LEADERS**

**John A. Sutter, founder of  
Sacramento.**



**John Bidwell, founder of  
Chico.**



**Captain Charles M. Weber,  
founder of Stockton.**

THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
HUNTER  
ROBERTS  
ARTS LIBRARY

1000 5th Ave. New York, N.Y. 10028

threw up their hats, for Booth's agreeable manners, handsome features and splendid ability as a speaker made him popular with both sexes. Governor Booth then astonished all modest men by his staying qualities, as he stuck to the Governor's chair until February 27, 1875. He was then compelled to resign in order to reach Washington by March 4th. His successor was the Lieutenant Governor, Romualdo Pacheco, a native son of Spanish parents, who occupied the Governor's chair nine months only.

The Dolly Varden legislature on the question of temperance stands pre-eminent. In its two sessions it passed seven anti-liquor laws. And Governor Booth, although engaged in the wholesale liquor business, signed every law. All honor to him! The laws were aimed directly at the liquor traffic. Three of them made it a criminal offense to sell liquor to minors under sixteen years of age, within two miles of the state university, or within one mile of the Napa asylum. They declared that no saloon keeper could collect a liquor debt over \$5.00 in amount. They prohibited the selling of liquor on election days during the voting hours. Then, to feel the public pulse on the temperance question, March 18, 1874, they passed the "local option and civil damage bill" (c\*), but the legislature found that they were fifty years ahead of public sentiment, for not only the Supreme Court, but the people "sat down upon it" heavily.

---

(c\*) This law declared that where one-fourth of the legal voters of a city or precinct by petition called upon the Superior Court so to do, said court should call a special election to vote upon the question of license or no license of saloons. If the majority voted against license, then the saloon must close. Drug stores selling liquor for medicinal purposes were exempt from this law.

Although this Legislature passed these laws, it was by no means a non-liquor drinking body. A saloon was near every capitol building and in the second Legislature many of the members became beastly drunk, even during session hours. At Vallejo the saloon was too far distant and a new saloon was opened directly opposite the capitol. At Sacramento the saloon was too far distant and in 1871, the Governor being a wholesale liquor dealer, they opened a "well" in the basement of the capitol. That "well" continued to flow until 1893, notwithstanding the fact that in 1880 they passed a law prohibiting the sale of liquor upon the capitol grounds or within a mile of the building. The legislators of 1886 and 1890 disgraced themselves and the state by their drunken carousals and licentious acts with women clerks. When the attention of the Legislature of 1890 was called to their violation of law, morality and decency, the Senate refused to even take action on the resolution. In the session of 1893 the "well" was again opened as usual, but Assemblyman Bledsoe, of Sonoma, succeeded in having the infamy closed.

Wherever a local option election was held whisky came out ahead. Defeated in Alameda county by a vote of 2,382 to 2,331, the temperance people carried the case to the Supreme Court. "Unconstitutional," the court declared.

In the state election of 1875 both Republicans and Democrats worked hard to defeat the Independent Anti-Monopolists. There were four parties striving for state control, the three mentioned and the Temperance Reform party. The Republicans nominated Timothy G. Phelps for Governor, and then many of the rank bolted the party and joined the Independents. The cause, Phelps was a monopolist and a big land owner. The Independents, however, nominated John Bidwell, "king of Tehama county" and owner of 10,000 acres of fine land. The Temperance Reformers wanted Bidwell for their candidate also, but he telegraphed them, "I stand upon the people's independent platform. Believing firmly in temperance, will accept no further nominations. The temperance people nominated W. E. Lovett. The Democratic standard bearer was William Irwin.

The Republican party now played the baby act and cried out that the Central Pacific had caused the defeat of the party by their "past schemes and political intrigues." George C. Gorham received more than his share of denunciation, the Republicans asserting that he was a better friend to the Central Pacific than to his party. The new issue, freights and fares, was touched upon. They declared that the government had the right to regulate them. Candidates, they asserted, should pledge themselves "to oppose any discrimination between places." They opposed corporations and monopolies and then nominated the wealthy land owner, T. G. Phelps. Now graciously greeting the farmer, they earnestly invited his co-operation in the cost of transportation and a reduction in taxes and the inauguration of a plan of irrigation by representatives of their own selection in the legislature.

For the first time in California politics the color line was erased and they adopted a resolution "that all citizens, without distinction of color, are entitled to equal advantage of public school education." Four years previous one of the features of the campaign were the Republican colored clubs, and they declared "in the future our political watchword

must be admission to our public schools for every child in the state, without regard to color" (d\*).

Neither the Republicans nor the Independents touched upon the Chinese question, which was of far more importance to the workingman than freights and fares or corporations. The Democrats, quick to notice this oversight, in convention June 29th asserted that the local government was sufficient to stamp out the Chinese evil and it was not necessary to go to Congress. They demanded an amendment to the Burlingame treaty which would make it a treaty for commercial purposes only. They opposed all monopolies. They favored irrigation. And they recommended the calling of an election for delegates to a constitutional convention. The measure had been opposed by the Republicans. William Irwin (e\*) was elected by a big majority, the action of Congress over the Chinese question defeating the Republicans. The voted stood, Irwin 61,509, Bidwell 20,752, Phelps 31,322.

As the legislature had been elected upon certain issues, they catered to their party and passed, first, a law authorizing the supervisors of San Francisco to appropriate \$5,000 from their general fund. The money was to be expended in sending delegates to Washington to solicit Congress to modify the Burlingame treaty and check Chinese immigration. They also passed a cubic air law applying to San

---

(d\*) There was much trouble over the school question and in other ways. On the Fourth of July the colored men accepted a position in the parade. The firemen of Sacramento and Stockton, learning of their acceptance to parade, declared, "We won't march with the damned niggers." The colored men then withdrew. In Sacramento, however, they replied, "Well, we would have been humiliated anyhow to march with copperheads, secessionists and traitors."

(e\*) William Irwin, a very honest and conscientious Governor, was born in Ohio in 1828. Graduating from Marietta college, he began studying law. To Yreka, California, he immigrated in 1852 and for several years he published the Union. In 1862-63 he was in the Assembly from Yreka, then locating in Siskiyou county he was Siskiyou's Senator in the eighteenth, nineteenth and twentieth sessions. As the new constitution was adopted during his term he held office four years and nine months. At the time of his death, March 15, 1886, he was harbor commissioner. He was buried in the state plot at Sacramento, not a monument, not even a headstone, marking his resting place until 1892. Then Senator Price called the attention of the Legislature to this shameful neglect of the honest, faithful Governor and \$5,000 was appropriated for a suitable monument.

Francisco only (f\*). Its object was to compel the Chinese to leave the city. It was declared unconstitutional. They also passed a law authorizing the Governor to appoint three railroad commissioners at a salary each of \$5,000 a year.

Soon after Governor Irwin took his seat there came into existence an organization later known as the workingmen's party. It was composed of common laborers and mechanics and for a season they kept the citizens and politicians busy. They had no political strength except in the four largest cities. They succeeded in carrying several local elections and sending to the legislature quite a large representation and causing the adoption of a new constitution. Assembling in San Francisco October 7, 1877, they organized by electing Dennis Kearney, president; John G. Day, vice president, and H. L. Knight, secretary. "The Chinese must go," was their slogan, and they denounced all capitalists, railroads and corporations (g\*).

They succeeded in sending to the legislature of 1880 ten Senators and sixteen Assemblymen. Among them was John W. Bones, a railroad conductor, elected from Alameda county. Nathan Porter, one of the brightest and best men of the state, died January 3, 1878, and January 22nd an election was held for his successor. Alameda was a strong Republican county and the Republicans anticipated an easy election of their nominee, W. W. Crane. It rained heavily on election day. The Republicans polled a light vote. The workingmen, putting forth extra efforts, elected their man. In the previous September election the workingmen polled only 118 votes out of a total of 7,118. In January they polled 2,730, the Republicans 2,138 and the Democrats 572.

---

(f\*) This law prohibited any person from sleeping in a room having less than five hundred cubic feet of space. All police officers were authorized to search houses and see that the law was obeyed.

(g\*) They declared "the object of this association is to unite all poor and working men and their friends into one political party for the purpose of defending themselves against the dangerous encroachments of capital upon the happiness of our people and the liberties of our country." Then followed a long list of the reforms they proposed to carry out to wrest the government from the hands of the rich, to rid the country of cheap Chinese labor, as soon as possible to abolish banks, to destroy the land monopoly and the great money power of the rich by a system of taxation, to provide decently for the poor and unfortunate, and to elect none but working men and their friends to office.

The San Francisco clubs were so delighted over the result that they tendered Senator Bones a rousing ovation. The monster parade indicated that the party possessed both numerical as well as physical strength. Soon after this the workingmen of Oakland and Sacramento elected several candidates in their local elections. A few of the newspapers, believing that they were the coming power, began assisting and advocating their cause (h\*).

The most important work in which the new party figured was on the formation and adoption of the new constitution. They believed that a new constitution formulated by them would cause the millenium to appear. In 1873 the question of a new constitution had been discussed. No action was taken, however, until September 5, 1877. On that date the voters declared by a small majority that they desired a new organic law. The Democratic party, from which most of the workingmen had strayed, was anxious to again have them within the fold and if a new constitution would bring them back, well and good. So the Democratic legislature (March 30, 1878) passed a law calling for a special election to be held June 19th for the election of 154<sup>7</sup> delegates to a constitutional convention. 157  
The workingmen now labored with great enthusiasm to elect at least a majority of the delegates. As their nominees were not qualified to fill such an important trust, the old parties were compelled to unite. Organizing what they called a non-partisan party, they gave plenty of time and money that they might elect men well qualified to form a new constitution (i\*).

The convention convened in the capitol building September 28, 1878, and adjourned sine die March 3, 1879. It was a fairly representative body and contained some of the

---

(h\*) Their principal advocate was the San Francisco Chronicle. It called Dennis Kearney "a great political leader" and gave him unstinted praise. After his refusal, however, to submit to their dictation, the Chronicle could say nothing mean enough of the party leader.

(i\*) It was fortunate that the two old parties united. As an illustration of incompetency, take Kearney's San Francisco nominees. Nineteen of the delegates were foreign born, and fifteen were non-taxpayers. Notwithstanding the poor quality of the San Francisco delegates, they carried that city. In the convention there were 51 workingmen, 81 non-partisan, 11 Republicans, 7 Democrats and 2 Independents.



state's brightest minds. The lawyers (56) and the farmers (36) outnumbered those of all other occupations or professions. Among the workingmen the trades were well represented, there being one or more each of carpenters, plumbers, printers, cooks, tailors, gas fitters, butchers, etc. The president of the convention was Judge Joseph P. Hodge, a very able man and one well qualified to preside by forty years' experience as a lawyer. When we consider the circumstances, the constitution adopted was a fairly good one. It was not framed by cool headed, reasonable, well qualified minds, but by a body of men, one-half of whom were excited, strongly prejudiced and hating with a bitter hatred the very things upon which they were to legislate. In the beginning the most rabid Chinese haters, anti-monopolists and anti-railroad men tried to capture the convention. In this movement they were led by David S. Terry, who had been elected on the non-partisan ticket (j\*). The new constitution was ratified by the voters May 7, 1879, by the following vote, 77,598 - 67,134. The farming communities favored it, while the stock and mining counties were about equally divided. San Francisco, Alameda, Sacramento and Santa Clara opposed it. And San Joaquin, Sonoma and Los Angeles counties gave majorities for it.

As the constitutional convention was called principally by those opposed to the wealthy class and the Chinese, strong measures were adopted regarding them. The right of citizenship was denied the Chinese (k\*). No Chinese could be employed on public work. They also asserted that no corporation could employ them. This was a blow at the railroads. They created a board of railroad com-

---

(j\*) It has always been a mystery, even to his intimate friends, why David S. Terry deserted his friends and went over to the enemy. The only reason that can be assigned was his hatred for corporations and his desire again to sit upon the Supreme bench. As a leader on the working man's measures he believed he could command their votes. After the close of the convention he united with the new constitution party and in their convention he was placed in nomination for Justice of the Supreme Court. The spirit of Broderick, however, arose to confront him and during the heated debate his name was withdrawn.

(k\*) The state constitution adopted in 1880 declared a Mongolian was ineligible to citizenship; nevertheless in 1896 over 500 Chinese, native born, registered and as citizens voted at the state election.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CHINESE VS. KEARNEYISM.

In the legislature of 1913 an event took place without a precedent in American history. William Jennings Bryan, the Secretary of State (April 28th), sat with the presiding officer in the Senate. During the session he spoke upon the Japanese question. He came direct from President Wilson at Washington to prevent, if possible, the enactment of an anti-alien land law (a).

It was the old, old question which has appeared in every party platform and been threshed out in many legislatures since that time when Governor Bigler sounded the alarm against Mongolian immigration. At first the pioneers not only encouraged, but they petted the "little brown man," as they called him. In the Admission day celebration of 1850 the "China boys" took part, and were one of the features of the procession.

In 1846 the Chinaman first made his appearance (b). In 1852 they began arriving in large numbers. Thousands of them went to the mines to dig gold. It was feared that they would get all of the nuggets. Then the legislature

---

(a) This law declared in effect that aliens ineligible to citizenship shall not hold land or leases longer than one year. Bryan succeeded only in causing the Legislature to change the wording of the law. And they enacted and passed the law (May 3rd), which was signed by Governor Johnson, in effect that aliens ineligible to citizenship may not hold land.

(b) In that year they came as cooks on board merchant vessels. In 1848 on board the Bark Eagle two Chinamen and a Chinawoman arrived from Hongkong. In 1850, 787 Chinese arrived, this including two women, and in 1852, 4,000 immigrants landed at San Francisco. The pioneers believed that the entire population, 400,000,000, were coming. The agitation at that time, however, decreased the immigration until 1870.

began taxing the Chinese (c), but they continued mining. In San Francisco they opened restaurants and stores containing fine Chinese goods. The merchant was a novelty, his goods were also a novelty and the miners, investing thousands of dollars in China toys, silks, satins and various fancy articles, sent them by Adams Express to children, wives and sweethearts in the east. Two years later the cry went up against the Chinese and for a few years the immigration practically ceased (d).

Since the organization of the state the mercantile interests had been desirous of opening up a trade with the Orient. They believed with John C. Calhoun that "a vast market will be created and a mighty impulse given to commerce" (e). Every legislature had petitioned Congress to subsidize a line of steamers from San Francisco to China. Senator Cole introduced a bill into Congress which was passed, and the Oriental Steamship Company was organized. The steamer Colorado was especially fitted up for the initial voyage. She was advertised to sail January 1, 1866 (f). On the morning of her departure the hills were black with people and an immense crowd surged upon the wharf. Amid the cheers of thousands and salutes from Alcatraz and Yerba Buena islands the Colorado passed out the Golden Gate.

While the merchants and the capitalists were congratulating each other upon the great benefits to be derived from this enterprise, the middle and the poor class saw only

---

(c) The counties in which the tax was collected received quite a revenue from that source. In fact, it saved them several times from bankruptcy. After a time they learned that the Chinese miner was a benefit. He was content with small earning. Working the ground considered worthless by the white men, he obtained gold which never would have been put in circulation.

(d) The Chinese immigration during these troublesome times was somewhat alarming, as it comprised men only. Very few Chinese women have ever come to California. Hence I compare the Chinese immigration with the voting or male population of 1860: Voters 119,868, Chinese 44,000; 1870, 120,101 - 49,310; 1880, 164,397 - 75,025.

(e) Speech in 1845 on the Oregon question.

(f) In honor of the occasion the merchants enjoyed a banquet New Year's eve in the Lick house. Governor Low presided. At his speech he asked, "Who can foretell all the intimate commercial relations between these two countries (China and California) during the next ten, twenty or fifty years?"

misery and starvation for them. This enterprise would cause a large immigration of Chinese. This meant cheap labor and gloomy were the prospects. At this time a contractor was engaged in filling up the low lands now occupied by the railroad offices, Fourth and Townsend streets. Before the return of the Colorado he discharged his Irish laborers, and he employed Chinese, paying them sixty-two and one-half cents a day, only one-half the former rate. This aroused bad blood and a party of nearly three hundred hoodlums attacked the Chinese with stones, bricks and clubs. The foreman of the gang was knocked senseless. The fifteen yellow men were beaten and badly bruised, the crowd shouting, "Kill them! kill them!" One Chinaman was killed. The Mongolians then fled and the toughs set on fire the Chinese shanties, destroying them. "Now clean out the rope walks," they yelled, and running to Hunter's point, where another gang of Chinamen were employed, they fired the buildings. The Chinese fled to the hills. Twelve of the rioters were imprisoned by Judge Rix.

The increasing hatred of the Chinese by the workmen led to the organization of anti-coolie clubs. Their first meeting was held in San Francisco, February 20, 1867. It was addressed by Zachariah Montgomery. During this meeting the boycott movement was started. The members resolved "that we will not patronize any person who will in any manner encourage or employ Chinese labor." A similar meeting was held in Sacramento February 26th and among the speakers was ex-Governor Bigler, father of the anti-Chinese movement. In the metropolis a second large meeting was held March 7th, which was very exciting. An effort was made to break it up, as the president, J. J. Ayers, introduced resolutions denouncing the Central Pacific. The company employed Chinese. He might have denounced with greater propriety the Oriental Steamship Company. They were the first corporation to hire Chinese labor (g).

---

(g) In January, 1867, discharging the white firemen on the Great Republic, they hired Chinese. Then the white sailors were "fired" and at lower wages John Chinaman became a sailor boy to plow the deep blue sea.

language the "granting of subsidies and the public lands." They regretted also "the use of riotous incendiary action but \* \* \* all other rioting, physical force and resolutions are not only patriotic and commendable."

To their surprise, perhaps, the band of hoodlums put the agitator's resolutions into practice. Down the street they cried "On to Chinatown!" and Chinese men as they ran, smashed the doors and of Chinese wash houses, and setting fire to one it was destroyed, as the toughs cut the fire hose it was laid.

Following day, as a few hundred hoodlums had set to burn the city, the people of San Francisco were much excited. The mayor issued a proclamation of riotous conduct and Archbishop Alemany published (j). No disturbance occurred on that day. On the morning of the 25th, however, an immense mob gathered in front of Fifth and Mission streets; a large extra force had been sworn in, but they were unable to control the crowd. Finally, 200 rioters breaking away from the woolen mills, where Chinese were employed, set to burn it. They set fire to several wash houses. The mill, however, was protected by a strong force. While these acts were in progress another laundry building was attacked by fifteen rioters. They fired shot into the building. The inmates fled. The rioters then robbed and set fire to the house, burning to death a Chinaman.

The citizens awoke from their slumber. A committee for "public safety" was organized. The leader was T. Coleman, who was the leader of the vigilance committee of 1856. In his short and pointed speech to his fellow citizens he said: "Use your clubs on the heads of your opposites this evening while they were organizing into com-

...not published a proclamation declaring "any riot will be crushed, as the law is supreme and no man is above the law." Archbishop Alemany published a proclamation saying to all persons, Catholics in particular, "Do not be afraid to bear, but to seek redress by joining the ranks of the law. It is most criminal, for the remedy lies not in

declared them unconstitutional. One plan would have been effective, to refuse them all work and patronize none but white men. But it was then learned that it was almost impossible to get along without them. They had displaced unskilled white labor and now the white labor refused to perform the menial work of the Chinese. They had created new industries, laundry work and vegetable peddling from door to door. They worked cheaply and sold at small profits. The whites would not undertake the work.

The Chinese, notwithstanding their industrious habits, peaceful dispositions and frugal manners, have been a moral leper upon the body politic. They introduced the habit of opium smoking, to which thousands of whites became slaves and human wrecks. They brought filth and disease. They crowded out the young man and woman from the unskilled work of the manufactory and home, and finally the young became impressed with the idea that such work was degrading. A common expression was, when asked to do certain menial work, "Do you take me for a Chinaman?" As a result, hundreds of young men became what were then known as "hoodlums."

The year 1877 was a hard year. Money was scarce and all kinds of business slow and lifeless. There was much suffering in San Francisco, and the labor agitators attributed the cause to the presence of the Chinese, corporations and monopolies. The twenty-one labor unions then in existence in the bay city began a crusade. Among other demands, they demanded the expulsion of the Mongolian, the reduction of labor to eight hours a day; the increase of wages, and the limitation of apprentices in foundry and shop. They imported from the east a noted labor agitator named James de Arcy, and July 23rd nearly 6,000 men assembled upon the "sand lot" (i) to listen to De Arcy on the labor question. At the close of his speech resolutions were passed denounc-

---

upon the sidewalks with their baskets. Then they passed the "cubic air ordinance." Then followed an ordinance prohibiting the shipment of the bones of deceased Chinamen to China. As I have stated, all of these ordinances and many more not enumerated were declared unconstitutional. The prohibition of gambling and opium smoking stood the test of the Supreme Court.

(i) This now historic spot was a large open space near the corner of Market and McAllister streets.

panies, word came in from Chief of Police Ellis for one hundred men. Immediately one hundred men, under the command of H. A. Cobb, and armed with short clubs and pick handles, hurried to Beale street. A fire was there raging, started by the rioters. They expected it would spread across the street and destroy the dock of the Pacific Mail Company. In every manner possible the rioters had been obstructing the work of the firemen.

They cut the hose and from the high bluff threw stones at the fire workers. The Cobb brigade charged up the bluff and using freely their clubs routed the hoodlums. Again rallying, they shouted, "Charge the cops!" During the skirmish several shots were fired. A police volunteer was shot and died the following day. Several of the rioters were arrested. Near Lotta's fountain their companions tried to release them. Again the pick handles and clubs were freely used. In their haste to escape the fugitives ran into saloons, and broke in doors and windows of private houses. For over an hour the fight was on; the rioters then had enough.

Any further disturbances would have been serious, as the authorities had concluded to have no more boys' play. The mob would have been saluted with ball and cartridge. On the third day (July 27th) in all of the newspapers the mayor warned all parents to keep their boys under age off the streets, "as more vigorous means will be employed to suppress riotous proceedings." All the armories were strongly guarded. Sentinels paced the streets, and no traveling along the street was permitted after 10:00 o'clock. The Pensacola and the Lancaster steamed from Mare Island and anchored near the city front. Their sailors and marines could be landed at short notice. For the use of the committee 4,000 stand of arms had been brought from Benicia, and 6,000 men well armed would have met the rioters. The Chinese, the innocent cause of all the trouble, dared not venture on the streets. Their doors and windows were heavily barred and they had purchased large quantities of arms and ammunition, ready to fight to the death if attacked. The preparations for war completely subdued the hoodlum class.

bearing emblems, banners, mottoes and hundreds of American flags, marched the streets. They broke rank at the sand lot and the demonstration ended with music, a poem and an oration.

Kearney continued his tirade against the city and county officials, not forgetting the Chinese. In the meeting of January 16, 1878, Kearney shouted, "Are you ready to march down to the wharf and stop the leperous Chinese from landing?" With a yell his auditors shouted "Yes." The next day Kearney was arrested. At this time several of the clubs had been engaged in military drills. One company of eighty men was well armed. The authorities, anticipating trouble over Kearney's imprisonment, called out the National Guard. Two warships about the same time anchored off the water front. Kearney had threatened to blow up the Pacific Mail steamers' dock if any more Chinese were landed.

The legislature was then in session at Sacramento and the San Francisco supervisors, in secret session, appointed a committee to visit the capital and seek protection. As a result the legislature, under a suspension of rules, immediately passed the "Murphy riot act," which prohibited the gathering of doubtful assemblies or the delivering of incendiary speeches. Kearney was tried by jury and acquitted. Then he invited the legislature to come to San Francisco and hear him speak. A joint committee was appointed from both houses and they visited San Francisco. They attended the meeting of February 2nd. The assembly was as quiet and orderly as at a church service and Kearney's speech was as free from slander as a minister's sermon. That committee, with political aspirations in view, reported to the legislature that the workingmen had not committed any overt act, the passage of the riot act was ill timed and should be repealed, and that the police had used unwarranted roughness in dispersing meetings.



The flip-flop of the San Francisco Chronicle (n) at this time was quite amusing. Charles de Young, the managing editor of the Chronicle, seemed to have been impressed with the idea that it was his mission to give the state a new constitution. As the Republicans failed to show any enthusiasm over his idea, he deserted the party and tried to enter the Democratic fold. They had no use for him, and De Young then turned to the workingmen. They accepted his services, but they refused to desert their leader, Kearney, or permit the Chronicle to dictate their policy. This angered De Young. Again changing his colors, he began his abuse of Kearney.

At this time a San Francisco Baptist minister named Isaac C. Kalloch began attracting considerable attention, not only by reason of his ability as a speaker, but because of his views regarding the workingman (o). From his prelude the workingmen soon learned that in the Baptist divine they had an able friend and advocate, one who would not decline a seat in the United States Senate. There he would champion the cause of the poor. Learning that as a stepping stone to that high office Kalloch would accept the nomination of mayor of San Francisco, June 7, 1879, the workingmen unanimously nominated him for mayor. The Chronicle now began firing its vitriolic poison upon Kalloch. It endeavored by persuasion, intimidation and threats to compel him to decline the nomination. Finally De Young sent an agent to demand the pastor's non-

---

(n) The De Young brothers, Charles, Michael H. and Gustavus, were reared in San Francisco. They were newsboys and January 16, 1865, Charles de Young started a little four-page paper called the Dramatic Chronicle. In September, 1866, Mike de Young became a partner in the Chronicle. The brothers soon had a large circulation, and in September, 1868, they began selling their paper by subscription at 12½ cents a week. In 1890 the Chronicle proprietors erected the first steel building in California, at their present location in San Francisco, corner of Market and Kearney streets.

(o) The reverend gentleman arrived in San Francisco from Kansas early in the '70's to take charge of the Second and Fourth Consolidated Baptist churches. A circular structure known as the Metropolitan temple was erected for him, and he drew each Sunday an immense audience, averaging an attendance of 5,000. He was a man of medium size, heavily built, florid complexion, sandy hair and whiskers. He had a loud, clear, pleasing tone of voice, and was eloquent and convincing in his remarks. It was his custom each Sunday evening in a prelude to his sermon to discuss the political questions of the day, both state and local. He swayed his audience at his will and oftentimes referred to events in very plain language.

acceptance. Kalloch refused to surrender. The agent then informed the pastor that De Young "had the ammunition in the pigeon hole of the Chronicle office to destroy him, both as a politician and as a preacher" (p). Kalloch sent his compliments to Mr. De Young and told him "to go to hell." The following day the Chronicle began a series of the most abusive tirades ever seen in print. Kalloch paid no attention to them until an editorial appeared reflecting upon the honor of his deceased father. It was an article written for the express purpose of arousing Kalloch. De Young had finally succeeded in his object. It aroused the lion-like wrath of the pastor and in his memorable speech August 23, 1879, he most unmercifully scored the Chronicle proprietors (q).

Smarting under the minister's stinging rebuke, Charles de Young resolved to kill Kalloch. The day of duelling was passed, so he resorted to a more cowardly method of disposing of his antagonist. Armed with a large sized Colt's revolver, De Young rapidly rode to the temple in a closed coupe, a messenger boy by his side. Upon his arrival at the temple, side entrance, Kalloch was just leaving his study. De Young said to the boy, "Do you see that gentleman with a duster on? Tell him that a lady wishes to see him." The messenger obeyed. As Kalloch attempted to open the door of the coupe, De Young fired. The ball struck the pastor two inches below the heart. Kalloch staggered backward and the murderer, springing from his seat to the ground, again fired, shooting Kalloch through the thigh. De Young then attempted to enter the coupe and escape, but he was quickly seized by citizens. In the struggle the coupe was overturned. The newspaper proprietor was kicked and trampled by the angry crowd and finally rescued by a policeman and taken to jail (r). Kal-

---

(p) Charles de Young sent a special agent east to learn of Kalloch's licentious record in his younger days.

(q) The speech was too bitter for general reading. See the San Francisco papers of the following day.

(r) That afternoon the Kearneyites held a very excited meeting. One of the speakers declared, "It is not the Chinese now, we are after De Young's blood." Said another speaker, "The Chinese must go, and we demand that the De Youngs must go." "Hang them, hang them," cried the mob.

loch, although pronounced mortally wounded, recovered and acceptably filled the office of mayor, to which he was elected while recovering from his wounds. Charles de Young remained in jail until September 1st, awaiting Kalloch's recovery. He was then released on \$25,000 bail. This ended that affair. The tragedy came later.

Charles de Young, failing to kill Kalloch, still continued his newspaper tirades, until the best and most conservative class began to think that patience might cease to be a virtue. Kalloch's son, then a young man of perhaps thirty years of age, silently stood the abuse heaped upon his father until he saw in circulation the sixty-page pamphlet, "The Life and History of Isaac C. Kalloch" (s). The mother of young Kalloch was also suffering under the terrible hounding of the Chronicle. Arming himself with a Colt's revolver about dark April 23, 1880, young Kalloch in passing the Chronicle building observed his victim in the office. Pushing back the swinging door, Kalloch entered and quickly fired three shots at De Young. He missed him every shot. De Young then ran behind the counter and stood over as if to get a weapon. Kalloch, then reaching across the counter, again fired. The ball entered De Young's mouth and brain, killing him instantly. Kalloch was at once arrested and taken to jail.

There now occurred one of the most disgraceful scenes ever witnessed in San Francisco, the brutish acts of a howling mob. A large crowd gathered and they began laughing loudly, talking and even hooting. And the policemen were even compelled to beat them back with their clubs in order to clear the way for the morgue wagon. As the body was placed in the wagon, the mob began to hoot, yell and cheer, and following on to the morgue they continued these disgraceful actions. So bitter was their hatred for the dead that the crowd lost control of all the decent promptings of human nature. It caused the better class of citizens to

---

(s) This pamphlet claimed to give the life history of I. C. Kalloch, and it brought out in detail the adulterous acts of the pastor in his former homes in Massachusetts and Kansas. As it was known that De Young had sent an agent east to look up the minister's record, the son believed him responsible for the publication of the book.

blush with shame, for although De Young had his faults, he also had his virtues (t).

Kalloch, tried for the murder of Charles de Young, was defended by the pioneer criminal attorney, Henry E. Highton. The plea was self-defense. After considerable delay, a witness was found with "X-ray" sight. While passing the Chronicle office at the moment of the shooting, looking through French plate glass figured windows, he saw De Young fire the first shot. Kalloch was acquitted. But the witness Clemshaw was sent to state's prison for perjury.

It was believed by the anti-Chinese agitators that the new constitution, together with the Congressional laws adopted, would stop all further Chinese immigration. But they soon learned that laws alone would never block the "Heathen Chinese," as Bret Harte called him.

Then a new plan was advocated and enforced, namely, the boycott. In February, 1886, the convention that assembled at San Jose declared that the "Chinese must go." They favored the boycott as the quickest means of obtaining that result, and they demanded the enforcement of the Chinese penal laws (u).

A meeting of like character assembled March 10th at Sacramento. The second day's proceedings came near ending in a free-for-all fight, as John Bidwell, an employer of Chinese; A. A. Sargent, in touch with the railroad, and Frank Newlands, voicing the opinions of the capitalists, denounced the resolutions as measures severe and unjust. The resolutions favoring the boycott were finally passed. In the latter part of March a monster anti-Chinese mass meeting was held in San Francisco. Speeches in sympathy with the movement were made by Horace Davis, Morris M. Estee, Patrick Reddy and other prominent office seekers. The boycott movement was unanimously endorsed.

---

(t) Charles de Young was the head and brains of the Chronicle, and he placed it in the front rank of journalism. At heart he was a man generous and genial; strong in his likes and dislikes, he was both feared and loved. A full sized marble statue erected by his brother now marks his grave in the I. O. O. F. cemetery.

(u) The president of the convention, C. F. MacGlashan of Truckee, was an editor, the author of "The Donner Tragedy" and leader in the anti-Chinese movement.

California (x) then introduced a bill (1882) prohibiting for twenty years the immigration of Chinese. Both houses passed it, but President Arthur vetoed it. He declared, "the time was unreasonably long." A second bill, making the time ten years, the President signed May 3, 1882 (y). The bill failed of its object because of the bogus certificates issued. It was amended in 1884 and again became law. The wily Chinese evaded it. Then was passed in 1888 the famous Scott bill, which was another failure as to results. Thomas J. Geary, California's representative, then tried to frame a law without any loopholes. It prohibited the immigration of any Chinese except Chinese officials and their servants. Any Chinese resident leaving the state could never return. The bill, bomb-proof all right, was bitterly fought by the eastern merchants and by Collis P. Huntington as detrimental to Oriental trade. The religious denominations also opposed it as un-Christian. President Harrison in May, 1892, affixed his signature, thus making it a law. It was amended later so as to permit Chinese students to enter the United States, and resident Chinese to return. The door, under various pressures, opened wider each year; no Chinaman was barred out. Then came another door closer, "The Chinese Exclusion Bill," which passed both houses in less than twenty days and was signed by President Roosevelt, April 29, 1902. Then to evade this law the Mongolians immigrated to British Columbia and to Mexico and quietly crossed the boundary into the United States. Bret Harte in his poem truly sang,

"In ways that are dark  
And tricks that are vain  
The heathen Chinese are peculiar."

---

(x) General John F. Miller, the peer of the most noted Senator of Congress, was born in Indiana. A lawyer by profession he entered the ranks in the Civil war, 1860, and made a high record. Coming to California he engaged in business and later became president of the Alaska Fur Company. Elected in 1881 as United States Senator, he made a gallant fight for California, and a masterly speech for the passage of the Chinese bill that stood unrefuted. He died during his term of office, March 8, 1886, from the effects of a gun shot wound, received during the war.

(y) Both parties, the Republican and the Democrat, claimed the victory, and both celebrated the event with speeches, music and bonfires.

For many years the people of California had been talking of a railroad across the Sierras. Some said that it could be built, some that it was an impossibility. William M. Gwin introduced the subject to Congress in 1854. He proposed a southern line (where now runs the Santa Fe), its western terminus San Diego. Then came sectional jealousy and the northern Congressmen fought for a northern line, over the Lewis and Clark survey of 1804, now the James J. Hill road, ending in Oregon. Then came the Civil war and the northern men at once saw the helpless condition of the Pacific coast. They saw that an overland railroad was a necessity, a war measure, for the transportation of troops. A central overland bill was introduced by Senator James A. McDougall, granting money and lands to the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads. The bill passed both houses and July 1, 1862, it was signed by Abraham Lincoln (b).

It need not be stated that there was much preliminary work before even this much was accomplished. It was necessary to interest the people so that they would be willing to bond the counties through which ran the road. In California in 1860 a Pacific railroad convention was held. Nearly all of the counties in the state sent their delegates. The attention of the convention was called to the fact that, in case of civil war, the state was in a dangerous position both from civil and foreign foes. They were reminded that commerce and trade were greatly retarded because of the long delay in shipping goods from the east. Then there was the China and Japan trade which might be controlled through an overland road. The resolutions were unani-

---

ests to cut, ties to make, bridges, sheds and buildings to erect, rock to blast and cars and locomotives to build, and this gave work to an army of mechanics and white laborers. In the Sierras alone, to say nothing of shop work, over 9,000 white men were employed for three years in various occupations. In their blasting over five hundred kegs of powder were used daily. The company was compelled to ship all of their material from the east by ship and the freight on ten locomotives cost \$20,000, the engines themselves costing \$19,000 apiece.

(b) When the news arrived of the signing of the bill, California was celebrating our national day. About noon at Stockton the citizens were on parade. One of the citizens, turning to a second, inquired, "What're the bells ringing for?" Soon he learned, as down the street the newsboys ran shouting, "Extra, extra, signing of the Pacific railroad bill."

Nevada; Stockton and San Francisco. The twenty-one locomotives of the company were drawn up in line on the water front and as the signal was given the engineers opened wide their whistles. The noise of whistles, bells and cannon for a time drowned out all human speech. There was an immense procession, an oration by Governor Haight, a poem and vocal and instrumental music. The day was also honored in San Francisco by a procession, decorations, an oration and an illumination; at Placerville and Yreka by bell ringing and illuminations, and at Stockton by bells and a salute of thirty-eight guns.

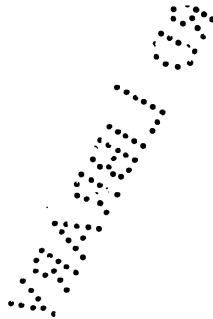
October 31st the Pacific railroad was completed from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Two months earlier the roadbed was laid to Stockton and August 11th Sacramento and Stockton for the first time extended friendly greetings. An excursion had been planned and the Sacramento pioneers became the guests of the pioneers of the San Joaquin. About a fourth of the population of the capital accompanied the pioneers, and about 11:00 o'clock a. m. forty-two cars, drawn by two locomotives, rounded the curve of the road into Stockton. The firemen, pioneers, mayor and council and "the town" were in waiting to meet their Sacramento brethren and with music and flying banners they marched on the principal streets. Collations were spread for all of the visiting organizations and at 5:00 o'clock homeward they returned.

In 1860 a miner named William Reed, while prospecting for gold in the Sierras east of Stockton, discovered copper. The mines were opened and an immense bed of copper ore was found. A railroad project was next started and in 1862 the Stockton & Copperopolis road was organized. It was believed that the freight of copper alone would pay all running expenses. San Joaquin county gave the company bonds to the amount of \$100,000. The government granted sections of land on each side of the road. In December, 1870, the citizens of Stockton were delighted when the first locomotive ran over a principal street to the water front



DRIVING THE GOLDEN SPIKE





(d). Ten miles of roadbed in good running order were laid. Then the bottom fell out of copper.

The stockholders could not extend the road. It was purchased by the Central Pacific. To obtain the bonds and the land, they built the road thirty miles to Milton.

The Copperopolis line was the fourth railroad then running in California. The pioneer of the coast was the Sacramento & Folsom. It was built by the enterprising merchants of Sacramento to catch the trade of the miners of the southern mines. The twenty-two miles of road were completed in February, 1856, and February 22nd a free excursion was given. The legislators were invited. They were also given passes for themselves and families. The road was a paying proposition from the beginning, as over 8,000 tons of merchandise was weekly landed at the Sacramento wharf, consigned to the mining camps.

The second railroad, known as the California Pacific, was projected from Sacramento to Vallejo in 1857. County subsidies amounting to \$120,000 were given to the road. Lack of money, however, retarded its progress. It was not completed until 1869. Then a bitter fight took place between that road and the Central Pacific over the crossing. The Central Pacific had laid its line along the entire water front, and the California Pacific could not enter the city from the Yolo county side. Finally in April, 1871, the California Pacific, through its president, Milton S. Latham, sold out to the Central Pacific.

The third railroad enterprise was the San Jose & San Francisco, which was chartered August 16, 1860. The citizens of the counties were desirous of a railroad and the legislature authorized the people to vote upon the issuing of \$500,000 in bonds to the stockholders (e). The contract to build the road was let to A. H. Houston and Charles Mc-

---

(d) Years later this street roadbed, over which ran tooting locomotives and long trains of freight cars, became an intolerable nuisance. There was no law, however, that could prevent it. Finally the merchants gave the Central Pacific \$10,000 to remove their track.

(e) On the question of bonds, San Mateo county voted yes 7,309, no 1,932; Santa Clara County, yes 1,467, no 735. Later by a large majority San Francisco county voted \$600,000 in bonds. The common council refused to issue the bonds. When the Central Pacific obtained possession of the road the company commenced suit against the city and won it.



Laughlin (f) and January 16, 1864, the first train, an excursion, ran from San Francisco to San Jose. The train was drawn by a locomotive built in San Francisco by H. J. Booth. In 1869 this road was extended to Gilroy.

The first regular passenger train from the east arrived at Oakland November 8th. This was preceded some five weeks by an overland excursion train. It was chartered by the Sovereign Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., assembling that year in San Francisco. The Grand Lodge was met at the state line by brothers from Sacramento, and tarrying in that city for a day, September 15th, they laid the cornerstone of the Odd Fellows' temple. Spending an hour with Nathan Porter, of Alameda, September 16th, the excursionists were then transported to San Francisco. There they were welcomed by the order in California and under the escort of the National Guard and a procession of several thousand Odd Fellows they passed through the principal streets to the California theater, where several addresses were made. The next day they made an excursion around the bay and out upon the Pacific, and during their stay they were royally entertained by brethren and citizens. It was an important occasion, as they were the first national organization to visit California.

Many years before the completion of the overland, local lines were running and one of these lines ran from Oakland to Brooklyn, a distance of six miles. As Oakland lies upon the beach, to reach the ferryboat and deep water a wharf three-fourths of a mile long was constructed. Trains were running over this line by September, 1863, and in April,

---

(f) Charles McLaughlin, who later became a millionaire and one of the Central Pacific's principal agents, was shot and killed December 13, 1883, by Jerome B. Cox, a sub-contractor who did thousands of dollars worth of work for McLaughlin, and he refused to pay Cox. Time and time again Cox obtained judgment in the courts, but the new trials were granted the defendant. After nearly twenty years of worry and trouble, Cox entered McLaughlin's office on the day mentioned and demanded a settlement for the \$40,000 due him on past contracts. The men were alone. Outsiders, hearing three shots, rushed into the room. They found McLaughlin mortally wounded and dying. Cox declared that he shot in self-defense, as McLaughlin tried to stab him with a bowie knife. Cox was discharged in the preliminary examination. Public opinion justified Cox. After twenty-one years of litigation the courts gave Cox the money due. To honor the man, September 28, 1886, the united labor party made Cox their nominee for Governor.

1865, Brooklyn was reached. Three years later (July 4, 1869) the first of those terrible railroad accidents took place at the ferry landing. A large crowd from San Francisco visited the parade in Oakland. As the visitors were about to return to the metropolis by the 5:00 o'clock boat, they met upon the apron the crowd from the bay city. Jamming and pushing, the weight was too heavy. The chains holding up the apron broke and over a hundred persons were thrown into the water. Two heroic Italians, with others, jumped overboard to save life, and although the Italians saved a dozen persons, they were drowned, together with twenty more.

The most fickle guide to things right or wrong, just or unjust, is public opinion. For twenty years the people were clamoring for railroads. When the opportunity was offered they gave liberally of their money and time to railroad propositions. In less than ten years the people were as bitterly fighting the railroads as previously they had been praising them. For this change of sentiment there were many causes. Some reasons were just, others unjust. The causes of complaint were all local, and the first came from Alameda county. That county gave bonds to the "Western Pacific," on condition that all of the money should be expended for road building in that county. The Western Pacific, unable to carry on the work, sold out to the Central Pacific. That company, building four hundred miles of roadbed, found it inadvisable to perform special work in Alameda county. The county refused to deliver the bonds. The railroad commenced suit and for nearly forty years Alameda county was at enmity with the Central Pacific.

I have not the space to enumerate one-quarter of the battles between the people and the railroad. One only will I record, that of San Francisco over the Goat island terminus. The metropolis voted bonds in large amounts, but when they learned that Sacramento was to be the terminus of the Central Pacific the supervisors refused to issue the bonds. Later Stanford acquired the Western Pacific and the road was extended to Oakland. San Francisco was first jealous of the capital. Then she was jealous of Oakland, and fearing that Oakland would get all of the interior trade, San Francisco asked the Central Pacific to bridge the bay

and run their trains into San Francisco. The company agreed to the proposition, providing the metropolis voted the company bonds to the amount of \$3,000,000 to build the bridge. The citizens voted the bonds. Again the supervisors held them up. Then was begun a long contested lawsuit.

Unable to quickly win the suit, and naturally irritated because of the fight, the Central Pacific now sought a permanent terminus of the road. Oakland proper was out of the question, as the low marsh lands prevented the docking of steamers either large or small. Compelled to make deep water their terminal point, the company petitioned the government for Goat island. Then arose the merchants of San Francisco as one man and strongly protested. Searching diligently, they found engineers who asserted that the occupation of Goat island by a bridgeway would injure its military defense. And the Chamber of Commerce March, 1872, appointed a committee of one hundred to defeat the measure in Congress if possible. The government refused to permit the occupation of the island.

Oakland was wise and some time previous (March 10, 1868) the legislature, at the request of Oakland, granted the Central Pacific submerged and tide lands for depots and commercial facilities. The company at once took possession of these lands, filling in a solid roadbed from Oakland to deep water. They constructed a depot of glass and iron and made further improvements amounting to millions of dollars. From that point ferryboats began running to San Francisco, steaming the four and one-half miles in fifteen minutes.

Fifteen years passed; the animosity against the railroad was greatly lessened and once more the Goat island subject came before the people. Now public sentiment favored the Central Pacific; the citizens of the state and many in San Francisco said, "Let the railroad occupy the island." In March, 1893, the legislature in joint session passed a resolution calling upon the California representatives in Congress to use all legitimate means to secure the passage of a bill ceding Goat island to California, that she might lease it to the Central Pacific, and not a voice was raised in opposition. Again in 1895 the subject was brought forth in the Senate,

and now the state is willing that the railroad should occupy Goat island. It is well adapted for a railroad terminus and San Francisco could be reached by ferry in ten minutes.

Completing the central division of the great overland railroad, the company in 1872 began building a railroad down the valley. It was their object to connect at Mohave with the Atchison & Topeka, then building westward from New Orleans. The Central Pacific, along its proposed route, demanded tribute of every farmer and of every town. If the farmer or the town refused to accede to the "hold-up," then the rancher was put to every possible inconvenience and new towns were founded in opposition to those already established (g).

(g) The farmer who gave the company the right of way free of cost received as a compensation a siding or side track, or perhaps a flag station. Towns that put up money and gave the right of way were given depots and perhaps terminal privileges. If they refused, opposition towns were founded. A town was founded in opposition to Stockton and named Lathrop in honor of Stanford's wife, her maiden name. It was built to "cause the grass to grow in the streets of Stockton." Fortunately, the city had deep water communication with San Francisco bay. Modesto was founded and named Ralston. Because of William C. Ralston's modesty, he refused this honor. The named was then changed to Modesto, a Spanish word meaning modest. Then came the fight with Knights Ferry for the county seat. Railroad money was freely used and Modesto won.

Visalia with a population of 2,000 inhabitants was unable to pay the tribute. Then the railroad founded Goshen, six miles distant. Bakersfield was a large town. It wouldn't cough up and Sumner was started only two miles away and the people of Bakersfield were compelled to walk to the new station. When the Santa Fe track was laid it ran to Visalia and Bakersfield, thus compelling the Southern Pacific to extend its lines.

For nearly twenty-five years the state, or a large part of it, was antagonistic to the Southern Pacific. There were hundreds of reasons for this antagonism. I will take Stockton to illustrate a few of these reasons. Stanford asked for a right of way through a principal street near the waterfront. The council refused. He asked for another street. The council could not agree as to the street they would grant him. The company could not wait. They laid their track outside the city limits. Four years later the people extended the city limits beyond the roadbed. The coming of the railroad had increased the outside population. Stanford was compelled to pay city taxes and he was hot. Later a company of "honorable" citizens organized the Stockton & Visalia road. It was their agreed purpose to build a railroad from Stockton to Visalia. It was to be an opposition road to the Southern Pacific. The city and county sent wild and voted them \$500,000 in bonds. Then they sold out from Peters, a station on the Copperopolis road. Then they of litigation a compromise was made for the bonds. After twenty years the Southern Pacific did all things possible to injure the city. Maps were published; Stockton was not on the map. Lathrop was a large dot. The city maps than two hundred inhabitants, was shipped. Stockton was a dot of wheat were then being raised

The Southern Pacific road began at Lathrop, twelve miles south of Stockton. There was established a railroad center and a fine large hotel was built. In the extension of the road the company in crossing the Tehachapi mountains performed a very remarkable piece of engineering work (h). After several years of labor and at a heavy expense, the natural obstacles were surmounted and upon reaching the desert "Mohave" was founded. A branch road in September, 1876, was completed to Los Angeles.

At all of their towns the company erected good hotels, comfortable depots and made them shipping or terminal stations. They laid their track over the sandy desert where roamed wild deer and jackrabbits by the thousands. The land was of no value except for pasture, and the traveler would journey for many miles, seeing no signs of civilization save bands of sheep and herders' tents. Twenty years have passed, and lo! what a wonderful change! The land then worth but \$2.50 an acre arose to \$50.00, \$100.00 and even \$200.00 per acre, after the irrigation canals were built. The desert was literally made to "blossom like the rose," gardens, orchards and vineyards covered the land. The counties grew with astonishing rapidity. Stanislaus, with a population in 1870 of 6,497, in 1890 had 10,040, increased in 1910 to 22,522; Merced in the same time from 2,097 to 8,035, and in 1910, 15,148; Tulare in 1870 had 4,533, in 1890 had 24,574, and in 1910 had 35,440. Fresno in population exceeded all. In 1870 the population was 6,336, in 1890 it rose to 32,026, and in 1910 to 75,657.

When the Southern Pacific, and a few years later the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad, entered Los Angeles

---

depot, but the company carried wheat to Port Costa, a fifty-mile farther haul, twenty-five per cent cheaper than they would bring it to Stockton. For years the city was a way station, not a terminal point, and freight shipped from the east consigned to Stockton merchants was not side-tracked here until it had gone to Oakland and returned. We had at that time a railroad commission. It was presumed to regulate these railroad grievances. But as Governor Johnson said in his campaign speech in 1914, "You had the railroad and the railroad was the commission. The railroad commission did one work . . . it drew its salary every month for thirty years."

(h) The roadbed there crossing itself forms a complete loop three-fourths of a mile in length. The highest point of the road is 3,694 feet. In reaching the loop the train was compelled to travel fifty-five miles.

population, less than 5,000 in 1870, twenty years later had increased to 16,000, and in 1910 was 30,578. The county population during the same period increased from 8,618 to 34,987, and in 1910 was 61,665. The limits of the old pueblo were extended in every direction, fine blocks of stores and dwellings were erected, a magnificent summer resort costing a million and a half was built on Coronado Beach, and millions spent in constructing Sweet Water Dam, a wonderful piece of work.

Although the Central Pacific railroad was given large blocks of government land in central California, it received no land along its coast line, as the soil was in the possession of hundreds of pioneer settlers long before the coming of the iron horse. This was true also of many acres of central California. Settlers had occupied the grants, for many years improving the lands and rearing their families. Regardless of this fact, the railroad claimed thousands of acres, much of it long-cultivated, improved tracts. The result was many lawsuits and in some cases the shedding of blood. The first of these lawsuits took place in San Joaquin county over Lodi land early in 1870. The settlers, however, won the fight. More trouble upon the same grant, the Los Moquelemos, took place in 1883. Samuel Markley took up a section of land near Clements, under the pre-emption law. Charles McLaughlin, a railroad agent, bought or made a pretense of buying the same piece of land from the railroad, he claiming that it was railroad land. To hold it McLaughlin put in an Irishman named Patrick Breen. The Settlers' League, organized to meet just such "land steals" as this, declared that Breen was not a bona fide settler, but a gun fighter employed by the railroad to hold possession of Markley's land. They sent word to him one day to vacate the premises or suffer the consequences. Breen was living in the house with his wife and two children. He was no fighter, and was quarrelsome only when drunk, but he declared force only would cause him to leave the place. A few days later, September 3rd, in the afternoon, a part of about forty men on horseback, well armed, rode up to Breen's house and crowded upon the porch. The family were in the house and the leaguers ordered them to get out. Breen in reply closed and locked the door. Immediately Markley, kicking in the



lower panel, put his revolver through the broken door and fired. Mrs. Breen cried out, "You have killed my husband!" The bullet struck Breen just above the heart and sinking to the floor he died a few minutes later. Markley quietly put his weapon into his pocket and the leaguers rapidly galloped from the scene. Five of the settlers were arrested and Markley was tried for murder. A preponderance of evidence was given in his favor and he was acquitted. It was one of the most brutal murders in California's bloody record.

During that same period things were very lively in southern California, the trouble culminating in what is historically known as the Mussel slough tragedy. In that section of country, now known as Kings county, a large number of settlers had located on, as they believed, government land. The Central Pacific, building its line to the south, called it the Southern Pacific. Then the company claimed hundreds of sections of earth, granted them by the government. The settlers' ranches and homes they also claimed, asserting they were a part of their indemnity belt. The courts decided in favor of the railroad. The company then offered to sell the land to the settlers at a government price of \$2.50 an acre. The settlers, believing it a "steal," nothing less, refused to buy and resolved to defend their rights and homes by force if need be. United States Marshal Poole was directed by the court to proceed to Mussel slough, eject the settlers and put the railroad authority in possession of the land. On arrival at Hanford, March 10, 1884, he found the town under intense excitement. Threats had been made to kill the marshal if he attempted to enforce the law. And the Settlers' League (i) had taken a solemn oath to stand together in defense of their rights.

The next morning Marshal Poole, accompanied by Walter Crow, a man named Hartt and two others drove to the ranch of William Baden, a "bachelor," to evict him. Baden was absent and his household goods were dumped on the road. The marshal then drove to the home of John Brewer. While evicting the family, the marsal was sud-

---

(i) The Settlers' League was a body of well armed men said to have been about 700 in number. They were bound together by a solemn oath to kill any member who endeavored to buy or make any compromise with a railroad agent, regarding their land.

denly confronted by a large company of horsemen, who commanded him to halt (j). The marshal was then ordered to surrender. He refused, but considering the circumstances and the condition of affairs, he promised to leave the county.

While the officers were parleying over the matter, another group of settlers had gathered around the wagon where stood Hartt, and Crow, a railroad land agent. Crow had taken a very active part in displacing the settlers and bitterly they hated him. Making some very stinging remarks regarding the trouble, one Harris who was "fighting drunk" drew his revolver and shot Crow, slightly wounding him in the thigh. Quickly pulling a shotgun from the wagon, Crow shot dead his assailant. The fight was on and seven were killed and two wounded. Then some settler shouting, "We have gone far enough and had better stop," the battle suddenly ceased. Thomas Jefferson McQuiddy, who had been a major in the Confederate army, then said to Marshal Poole, "You had better leave the country." So quickly taking this advice the marshal left for San Francisco on the first train. As soon as the fight ended, Walter Crow, shotgun in hand, was noticed running along the fence in a stooping position. Some believe that Chris Evans (k),

---

(j) The members were attending a May Day picnic near Hanford. About noon a messenger reached them with the exciting news that the Marshal was evicting the settlers on Mussel Slough. A party, immediately mounting their horses, hastened to the scene.

(k) Chris Evans while on parole from imprisonment for his numerous robberies, said in reference to Crow, "He opened the battle with a shot gun. He had been promised a 160-acre ranch for his dirty work. All he got was a 6x4 grave. He came near getting away though. He got through an alfalfa patch and over some hay \* \* \* when somebody blew the top of his head off with a shot gun."

Evans dispossessed of his property now had an intense hatred of the "machine" as he called it. He resolved to be revenged, however, by holding up railroad trains and robbing Wells-Fargo Express boxes. In this work he was assisted by George and John Sontag. Their first hold-up was that of January 21, 1884, at Goshen Junction. They made a rake up of \$900. Officers were immediately sent out in pursuit of the outlaws. Evans and the Sontags were under suspicion as the parties wanted. Ten thousand dollars was offered as a reward. The men, however, seemed to hold charmed lives and before the trio were arrested they held up six different express trains and seven persons were killed and two badly wounded while seeking their capture. George Sontag was arrested early in the game, but Evans and John Sontag were not caught until April, 1893. They put up a desperate fight from the cabin to which they had fled, and Sontag, shot in the shoulder, later died of blood poisoning, while Evans was shot in the left eye, destroying his sight and in the left arm, shattering the bone. He was tried and found guilty of killing an officer.

later the famous railroad hold-up man, followed him, for a few hours later they found Crow in a wheat field. He was dead, shot in the back, the loaded gun in his hand.

The leaders were arrested later for resisting a United States officer in the performance of his duty. They were tried, found guilty and sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Santa Clara jail (l). Serving their term, the affair ended happily for William Baden, for soon after he returned to Santa Clara and married the jailer's daughter. They had learned to love each other while he was a prisoner (m).

The steam railroads of the state have been fortunate in keeping themselves free from any of the labor agitations or labor strikes in the past twenty-five years. Once only has there been any trouble, and that trouble was between the Southern Pacific and the American Railway Union. This union includes all of the railroad men in the United States except the locomotive engineers and firemen. The union in Chicago, having had some trouble with the Pullman company, went on a strike and refused to handle any of their sleeping coaches or to make up any trains, to which Pullmans were attached. The California union was called out June 27, 1894, in what is known as a sympathetic strike. They also refused to handle Pullmans (n) nor would they

---

and February 20, 1894, sentenced to life imprisonment. A daughter, under the parole system, a few years ago established, succeeded in May, 1911, in having her father paroled. And what a pitiful sight he was, this former strong bodied, self-willed man, old, nearly blind, palsied and a helpless wreck. His spirit still defiant, he said to a reporter, "I have nothing to regret. I was not a rebel, not a thief. I fought a robbing corporation and for my home and for my family."

(l) The workingmen of San Francisco assembled on the day of the tragedy, again "roasted" the railroad and passed resolutions of sympathy for the settlers. After the imprisonment of the leaders, the working men sent a monster petition to James G. Blaine, then Secretary of State, asking him to pardon the prisoners. No reply was received.

(m) "The Octopus," a novel written by the famous young California novelist, Frank Norris, now dead, was founded partly upon this tragedy.

(n) The Union, however, said to Superintendent Fillmore, "Make up your trains without Pullman sleeping cars and we will run them and declare the strike off." Fillmore replied, "Our trains are for the accommodation of passengers, baggage and express. Our contract with Pullman compels us to run sleeping cars with all trains. If we are not permitted to furnish these accommodations we will not

permit other persons ("scabs") to handle trains. As a result business throughout the state was paralyzed. Passengers and mails were delayed, thousands of tons of fruit was rotting, and food products became very scarce. For several days the Southern Pacific tried to run a few of its trains, and each time failed. The issue must, however, be met somehow, it was decided, and the trains run under government protection if necessary.

The National celebration was at hand and thoughtful men inquired "is our Natal day a mockery, are we a deluded or a free people?" As if in answer, the tramp of feet was heard July 2 and the regulars from Angel Island took passage for Los Angeles. The following day Governor Markham called out the militia or National Guard. Before the daylight hour of July 4th three hundred militiamen were hurrying to Sacramento. The morning sun beheld a strange scene, soldiers well armed at Sacramento, Los Angeles and West Oakland, guarding the railroad and property.

The depot at Sacramento was crowded with strikers. The militia were given the command to charge. Incompetent, however, to carry out any serious work, they failed to clear the depot of its turbulent, violence-threatening mob. The strikers remained in possession until, by orders from Washington, Colonel Graham of the United States

---

run trains. As to the mail service I am in doubt. We carry mails on our regular trains. We are not, I assume, expected to run special trains for mail cars alone." It was purely a business proposition. The company preferred breaking their contract with the United States, rather than to break it with Pullman, as there was more money in the transportation of passengers than in the carrying of mail bags.

As soon as the strike was on Superintendent Fillmore telegraphed to United States Olney, regarding the stopping of trains. Word came back, "the Pullman coaches are a part of the mail train." That settled the question, for it immediately brought into conflict the Union against the United States government. No question as to who would win the fight. In less than a week public sentiment was with the government, and the majority declared the government must rule.

The Union had no grievance whatever against the Southern Pacific. But it is a principle with the unions in all strikes to injure alike, friend or foe, in order to gain their point.

I have gone into this strike in detail because it is a very important question still unsettled. Which in this nation is the higher power, the National Unions or the United States government? The Federal Industrial Commission, through Congress may solve the problem.

troops arrived on the ground. Sailing by steamer from San Francisco in command of six hundred men, he reached Sacramento about six o'clock, July 11th and marched directly to the depot. The crowd were now quickly driven from the spot by a bayonet charge and they ran in every direction.

There were at this time about three thousand strikers at the capitol. One hundred and fifty men with fire arms came from Truckee and about the same number from Dunsmuir, the latter bringing over two hundred stand of arms. The Sacramento strikers also had arms, they having forty rifles taken from the armory of the Bersaglieri Guard and from many other sources.

The station being cleared preparations were hurried to run to San Francisco, over the Vallejo route, the overland which had been delayed from the beginning of the strike. There were no passengers. A guard of nineteen regulars from Battery L accompanied the train. Five of the regulars rode on the engine and tender. The engineer, Samuel Clarke, was one of the oldest engineers of the company. His fireman was Dene Kemp. Superintendent Fillmore was highly pleased to be able to send out a train, but his pleasure soon turned to sorrow, for some fiend in human shape had unspiked a rail on the trestle, some two and one-half miles from the depot. As the locomotive struck the loosened rail, it toppled over into the water, the two cars falling on top. Engineer Clarke (o) and three regulars held beneath the engine were drowned in six feet of water. Four regulars were badly injured. A reward of \$7,000 was offered for the train wreckers. Four strikers, including Harry Knox and S. D. Worden, were arrested and charged with the crime. S. D. Worden, the principal, was tried, found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. His sentence

---

(o) Buried at Stockton, the Brotherhood of Engineers erected over his grave a beautiful memorial tablet inscribed:

SAMUEL C. CLARKE  
of

Leland Stanford Division, No. 283,  
Brotherhood Locomotive Engineers.  
Died Performing His Duty at Trestle No. 87, at  
Yolo County, July 11, 1894.  
Courage Fidelity

was then commuted by the Governor to life imprisonment and later he was paroled. Although this was a strike, general throughout the state, seven only were killed, four at the trestle, one by the regulars firing into a crowd, and two by skirmish firing.

All things considered, the strikers had a kindly regard for the railroad, as with fire and hammer they could have destroyed millions of dollars worth of property. Nevertheless they did great damage by soaping engine boilers, running from them the water, burning bridges, tearing up rails, jamming freight cars into switches, stealing engines to carry their members from point to point, and beating up engineers and firemen who attempted to run trains.

For two weeks the A. R. U. was practically in possession of the state. During that time trains were occasionally run, but they were guarded by the guards and the regulars. The guards were sent as far north as Dunsmuir and as far east as Truckee. They had a "jolly" time and bronzed and toughened from their war experience. July 30th they were ordered home. The regulars remained on duty at Oakland, Los Angeles and Sacramento a few days longer. The strike was then declared off.

Behind it all there lies a pleasing incident. Mrs. Leland Stanford was at this time a prisoner, so to speak, on her estate, Vineland, just above Sacramento. She expressed her desire to return to Palo Alto. It was during the worst period of the strike. Scarcely an engine was moving in California. Promising the A. R. U. leaders that her private car only would be attached to the locomotive, an engine was fired up, the road was cleared, and she was quickly transported to her San Mateo county home. All along the route she was greeted by the union members with a friendly ovation, and she accomplished that which few persons could have accomplished, at that time, not even the President of the United States. It was the highest honor that could be paid to this noble woman. Eleven years later, while visiting in Honolulu she died, March 28, 1905, far from friends and home.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### UNPLACED EVENTS.

They tell us we never can be a manufacturing state, as we are too far distant from the cheap fuel supply, coal, the market and cheap labor. This may be true, but we have an immense electrical power, which is cheaper than coal; and we have an ocean of fuel oil. We need not go to the market to sell our manufactured goods. The market is coming to us. As to cheap labor, no man can foretell the results arising from the Panama canal. Admitting that we may not become a manufacturing state, we are rapidly becoming the garden spot of the nation. Today the exportations from California of fruits, vegetables, cereals and wines (a) are enormous. Yet we have thousands of acres of mountain, valley and marsh lands, fertile and productive, not yet touched by plow or spade.

As the men of 1849 landed in California they rushed to the mines, regarding not the fact that agriculture and horticulture were soon to become the greatest source of wealth (b). Those inclined to farming believed it impossible to

---

(a) I will give a few figures only, those of 1912. In that year California produced over 6,000,000 bushels of wheat and 41,700,000 bushels of barley, this being second to Minnesota. We grew 3,825,000 tons of hay for stock feed, including horses, notwithstanding the fact that Californians have expended over \$50,000,000 for automobiles. Then of potatoes 10,000,000 bushels were raised. Most of the tubers were raised upon reclaimed tule lands, the haunts, thirty years ago, of millions of wild ducks and geese. Speaking of beets, we beat all states, 1,087,283 tons being raised, this principally in Monterey and San Benito counties. It produced in sugar 163,300 tons, crushed for the greater part in the largest sugar mill in the world at Salinas. Fresno county included, we produced 120,000,000 tons of raisins. And Los Angeles county grew oranges and lemons valued at \$28,000,000. Fruits were dried to the extent of 230,000 tons and 45,000,000 gallons of wine were produced.

(b) The old Spaniard, Don Luis Peralta, realized this fact when his sons were anxious to hasten to the gold mines. He said to them, "My sons, go to your ranch and best gold field, because we all must eat while we live."

raise grain upon soil that was dry six months of the year, and they wrote east to friends, "Don't come to California, for so rainless is this region it is impossible to raise anything except along the river banks" (c). A few of the old pioneers, gaining wisdom from the mission fathers, planted grain and to some extent exported it. That the wealth of the wheat crop alone was far in excess of the value of the gold output is an undeniable fact, as a few figures only will show. In 1860 the state wheat crop was 2,530,400 bushels; in 1870, 6,937,038 bushels; in 1880, 29,017,707 bushels, and in 1889, 40,869,337 bushels. This was the state's crown point in the production of wheat. It was the largest crop of any state in the Union save Minnesota. This immense yield, figured at one dollar a bushel (it was often worth more, never less), equaled the entire gold output previous to 1853, and nearly doubled the gold production of any two years succeeding 1855. This of wheat alone, to say nothing of oats, barley, hay, corn and other cereals. In 1852 the state produced 90,100 bushels of barley; increasing yearly, the crop in 1879 was 11,000,000, and in 1892, 15,000,000. Barley is never less than ninety cents a bushel.

The long, dry summer of the San Joaquin valley permits the standing for two or more months of the ripened grain. So vast was the yield, however, great improvements in agricultural implements were necessary. The Russians plowed their land with a long bent beam, to which was fastened a pointed flat piece of iron. The pioneers, cultivating from 400 to 1,200 acres in each farm, first used the single plow. Then two plows were fastened together. Next came the gang plow, one man and eight horses plowing ten acres a day. It cut a three-foot swath. Now they cut a furrow eight feet wide, sow and harrow at the same time, using an oil burning engine.

---

(c) George C. Yount in 1836 raised wheat in Napa county. Wheat in 1848 was raised at Stockton. The Mormons raised wheat in 1847 on the upper San Joaquin. They also dug irrigating ditches and drew the water from the river by endless chain buckets. In 1850 a new settler, taking up land near Hayward, Alameda county, planted grain. The old settlers, laughing at his folly, said, "You are throwing away your time, you can't raise grain on these plains. A little grain can be raised on the creeks, but not here." Four years later, the county was one vast grain field, yielding seventy-five bushels to the acre.



Captain Sutter cut his grain with scythes in the hands of several hundred Indians, and threshed it by driving loose horses over the grain. The chaff was separated from the grain by tossing it up in blankets in a strong wind. This was the work of several months. The pioneer first used the old fashioned mower for cutting the grain. Then was invented the "California header," which, cutting a swath twenty feet wide, sent a steady stream of grain into the wagon which accompanied it. Later came the immense hay fork, lifted by horse power, which quickly lifted the grain from the wagon and stacked it. After 1852 the McCormick thresher was used. Still later the steam power thresher was sent into the field. The engine was so constructed that straw, instead of wood, was used for fuel. It threshed 2,000 bushels a day, but that was not enough. In 1860 James Marvin, a farmer of San Joaquin, invented a combined header and harvester. It was not a success. After his death, however, improvements were made from time to time. Then this immense machine, drawn by thirty horses, cut, threshed and sacked fifteen acres of grain in a single day. Now the horses are gone and the huge machine is run by its own motive power.

The farmers of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys received a severe setback in 1862. It was the year of the record breaking flood (d). For nearly two weeks the entire basin from Sacramento to Visalia was under water. About fifty lives were lost and over \$50,000,000 worth of property. The ocean of water running through the Golden Gate prevented sailing vessels from entering port, and the steamships could scarcely breast the swift running tide. So great was the property lost that for over twenty miles along the coast a continuous body of wreckage was seen. This

---

(d) The cause of the flood: It began snowing heavily December 22nd all along the Sierras and so continued until January 8, 1862. The entire mountain range was covered with snow, in many places thirty feet deep. During the same time heavy rains fell in the valley, filling with water the dry, parched earth and the rivers. Then suddenly the weather moderated. The warm sun shone brightly on the Sierras' high cliffs—Mount Whitney for one, 18,000 feet in air. The melting snow rushed on to the valley. Once only have we had too much irrigation. By the Newlands conservation bill, now pending in Congress, it is proposed to hold back the heavy flood waters and give the state a given amount of water, in proper season.

wreckage comprised dead animals, houses, lumber, trees, cordwood, mining sluices, windmills, etc.

The flood of 1862 was followed two years later by a dry year. Scarcely any rain fell in the winter of 1863 or during the following spring (e). As a result, the farmers cut but little hay. The wheat crop was a complete failure. Hay arose in value to \$60.00 a ton, and wheat was scarce at \$5.00 a bushel. Horses, cattle and sheep died by the thousands of starvation. Black beef, poor and scrawny, sold for food at twenty-five cents per pound. The horses of the cities and farms—poor and weak from hunger—staggered as they walked. The street car company of San Francisco had great difficulty in maintaining its service. Hay and barley were imported from Oregon and Nevada. There was stagnation in all kinds of business and thousands of men were out of employment. Now irrigation canals can offset a dry year to some extent, and thousands of tons of alfalfa are yearly raised.

A great assistance to the state at that time was the importation of silver from the Nevada silver mines. The mines were discovered about the time of the decline in gold mining. Thousands of people rushed into the territory. Almost in a day Virginia City was founded and it became a large and flourishing capital. The Comstock, Hale & Norcross, Ophir and Gould & Curry silver mines were developed and worked, principally by citizens of San Francisco. There William Sharon, J. B. Haggin, Flood and O'Brien, William C. Ralston, George Hearst and Adolph Sutro (f) made their millions and in San Francisco spent it like lords. Many

---

(e) From November to May are our days of rain. Three months of this time, November, December and January we call winter. From January to November we have bright sunshine. During the rain-day months of 1863-64 less than seven inches of rain fell at Stockton. During the rain months of 1861-62 over thirty inches of rain fell. In 1871-72 it was another dry year. It was not disastrous. Irrigation had then been introduced. The average rainfall of the state varies according to locality. Along the coast from thirty to fifty inches of water falls. In this interior ten inches of rain is the average.

(f) It was the silver from these mines obtained by the generous pioneer Frenchman, Adolph Sutro, that built Sutro Heights and the new Cliff House, San Francisco. Now it is a resort giving welcome to all visitors. He also gave to San Francisco a very valuable library of ancient volumes and documents, valued at \$1,000,000.

of the finest buildings were erected and money flowed as in the earlier days of California's wealth. About this time were organized the San Francisco stock boards. They were a moral blight upon the state, a curse not yet destroyed. Stock gambling became contagious. All classes, from the child to the gray haired man, engaged in gambling. It demoralized business, disrupted homes, caused murders and suicides, and ruined the lives of thousands of young men and women.

Almost simultaneously with the discovery of Nevada's silver, copper was discovered in June, 1860, in the Sierras east of Stockton. Cornish miners were imported from Cornwall, England, to work in the mines. A town was immediately founded. Within five years Copperopolis had a population of 10,000 inhabitants. A new industry was created for the mule teams, and at one time 800 tons of copper in 100-pound sacks were daily loaded upon the water front. It was then landed upon a steamer built for the copper trade and in San Francisco bay the copper was transferred to a sailing vessel bound for England. Within six years copper was discovered in Michigan. A metal was also found that at a cheaper price would take the place of copper. The price of copper fell twenty per cent and the Copperopolis mines were shut down. Over a thousand men in the mines alone were thrown out of work and the town was deserted.

One of the demoralizing effects of the gambling mania was the lottery October 31, 1870, of the San Francisco Mercantile Association. The association, although composed of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of the city, became very heavily involved. As the creditors were about to seize the library and building, the association planned an immense lottery and concert to pay the debt. By law the lottery was prohibited, yet the legislature February 10, 1869, passed a special act empowering the association to hold a lottery. The scheme was patronized by thousands of citizens throughout the state. The drawing for prizes took place as advertised and over a million dollars was distributed. The highest prize was \$100,000. The concert included a three days' program, commencing February 22, 1870. It was the largest musical celebration

of the Pacific coast and, later, once only has it been excelled. Singers, twelve hundred in number, from every singing society in the state took part, one hundred coming by special train from Nevada. The orchestra of two hundred instruments was accompanied by fifty anvils in the "Il Trovatore" chorus and an immense bass drum. Rudolph Herold held the baton. Camilla Urso, the world wide famous woman violinist, was present and she was the principal attraction. An audience of twelve thousand each afternoon filled the Mechanics' pavilion.

Two years previous, October, 1868, San Francisco was given her first earthquake fright. The shock was felt at 7:50 a. m., and for a period of forty-two seconds the suspense was terrible. The cheeks of thousands of citizens blanched with fear. Hundreds ran into the streets scantily clothed. Six persons were killed by falling walls and by jumping from lofty heights. The city suffered a damage of over \$500,000. Outside of San Francisco the loss was very small. In San Jose men reeled as if intoxicated. Many persons became deathly sick. The artesian wells increased their flow of water. San Leandro creek, a running stream two feet in depth, became dry. The earth opened in places several feet wide. In Stockton the shock was slightly felt at 7:51. The time of travel of the wave just one minute. The city lies northeast of San Francisco some eighty air line miles (g).

Inyo county on March 26, 1872, suffered the most violent shock in California up to that date. The terrible destructive wave ran along the base of the Sierra Nevadas, and it was felt from Red Bluff to Los Angeles. San Francisco, Stockton and San Jose knew nothing of it until the telegraph reported the news. The principal buildings in every town affected were destroyed. The face of the county was changed. In places the earth crust sank several feet; in other places it was thrown up in ridges, forming embank-

---

(g) Earthquakes were first recorded in 1818-24. From 1850 to 1880 forty-six distinct shocks were felt along the coast. San Francisco was severely shaken in the earthquake of 1851 and again October 3, 1865. In the shock last named several persons were injured by jumping from second story windows. Property depreciated in value. Over one thousand persons returned to the eastern states to reside.

ments ten feet high. In places lakes disappeared and springs ceased their flow. In other spots springs were created. In the hills near Visalia trees were uprooted and immense rocks were thrown into the canyon. Over one hundred persons were injured and thirty-four killed in various ways. The shock came at 2:00 a. m. It was preceded by a low rumbling. There were three hundred distinct shocks and for three days the earth trembled.

The legislature assembled at Sacramento January 5, 1862. At that time Sacramento was from two feet to ten feet under water, and in rowboats or high gum boots the legislators reached the capitol. They adjourned January 23rd to meet the following day in San Francisco. The law makers took passage of the Chrysopolis and they paid the company \$1,000 for the trip (h).

The year 1862 was a very disastrous one for shipping and the California owners lost over six and one-half million dollars from the destruction of steamers and sailing vessels. Oregon at that time had no communication with the eastern states except by the way of San Francisco.

Steamers ran semi-monthly between the last named port and Portland. The Northerner of this line was wrecked in January, 1860, and seventeen passengers lost. All of the women passengers save one were saved through the heroic efforts of Arthur French, the third mate. Pulling to the shore, trailing a rope, he succeeded in fastening it. Two boatloads of women were safely landed. The third load was swamped and all were drowned, including French.

Another marine disaster five years later was the loss of the famous steamship Brother Jonathan. As she left her San Francisco pier bound for Portland a heavy wind was blowing. She had on board one hundred and ninety passengers, including James Nisbet, one of the proprietors of the Bulletin, and Brigadier General Wright and family.

---

(h) Because of the removal, many of the citizens of the capital were angry. The Sacramento Union in an editorial, sneeringly remarked that they thought the pioneers could stand hardships. Assemblyman Bell of Alameda strongly opposed the removal. As the legislators gathered at the landing the crowd gave three cheers for Bell and three groans for Attorney General Frank Pixley. He gave it as his opinion that the transfer of archives to San Francisco was lawful.

The general was on his way to Oregon to pay off the troops and he had \$2,000,000 in gold and greenbacks (i). On the second day at sea (July 31, 1865), the wind increasing to a gale, Captain De Wolf concluded to put into port at Crescent City. Eight miles from the harbor the ship struck a sunken rock. She went down in forty-five minutes. The boats were launched, but they could not live in the raging sea and only seventeen passengers were saved. Later General Wright's body was washed ashore and with full military honors he was buried in the same plot at Sacramento.

Had General Wright lived until this date he would have been despised by the laboring classes, as they declare they have no use for the militia. So declared the miners of the gold quartz mines at Sutter Creek, Amador county. They struck for higher wages in July, 1871, and the employers refused their demand and employed non-union labor.

Then the miners, marching from mine to mine, threatened to beat up the non-unionists. They stopped work. The mines began to fill with water; the employers then called upon the sheriff for protection. The county official called upon Governor Haight, and two companies of the National Guard of San Francisco, in command of W. H. L. Barnes, sailed June 18th on the steamer Yosemite for the seat of war. The militia on arrival guarded the mines and the non-union men were set to work pumping out the water. The damage was in excess of \$100,000. After a month of these conditions the mine owners compromised with the "Union League." It was, they thought, a costly proposition paying non-union miners to pump water out of the mines and militia to guard them. During the trouble two men were killed, Edward Hatch, the bookkeeper of the Amador mine, and John McManey, the leader of the strike. Hatch was killed by a stray shot. McManey, assaulting

---

(i) The greenbacks were sealed up in rubber tubes and then placed in metallic cases. So large was the amount of treasure lost, several attempts have been made to recover it. Only within a year or two, said a newspaper February 14, 1894, "Efforts to recover \$1,000,000 in gold bullion and three hundred barrels of whisky from the wreck of the sidewheel steamer Brother Jonathon are being made by several Oakland merchants"

the bookkeeper at a dance that evening, was killed the following day in a quarrel by a friend of Hatch.

The Amador war was succeeded two years later by what was known in history as the Modoc or Indian war. It was the last Indian fight, the end of the massacre of the poor savages, once the sole owners of California's soil. I can touch but lightly upon the cause and the result of this fight.

The Modocs were a tribe of brave Indians who lived in northern California on the banks of the Pit and Lost rivers. They had in early days been massacred and maltreated in every manner possible—and they retaliated in kind. In 1856 the government established a military post in Surprise valley. An Indian campaign was then begun, which continued until 1864. Then a treaty of peace was signed between the government and the Modocs. The Indians were compelled to go to a small reservation near Klamath lake. There they were to be supplied with food and clothing through Indian agents. The agents stole all they could carry and the Indians were scantily clothed and only half fed. Then the settlers began encroaching upon their reservation, killing their game and occasionally a Modoc. Finally the tribe was reduced to such a condition that it was starve or fight.

Fortifying themselves in the center crater of the lava beds, the Indians killed several settlers and then defied the whites to come and take them. After an encounter January 17, 1873, in which General Wheaton lost forty men and several muskets and one thousand rounds of ammunition, the government concluded again to make a treaty of peace.

Three peace commissioners were appointed, A. B. Meacham, then one of the Indian superintendents; Rev. William Thomas, a Methodist pastor; Dyer, an Indian agent, and General E. R. S. Canby. Efforts were made several times to make a treaty. The Modocs, fearing treachery, would make no treaty which compelled them to leave the lava beds. Another conference was arranged for April 11th. Frank Riddle, a white man, was the interpreter. His squaw wife advised the commissioners not to meet the Modoc committee that day. "They will kill you," she said. Heeding not her advice, on arrival they found seven Modocs sitting on the earth. According to the

agreement there should have been five only. Fearing no treachery, the commissioners dismounted from their horses. Dr. Thomas addressed the Indians in a short speech and said in closing, "I know their hearts are all good (these Modocs). We want no more blood shed." Just then Meacham, observing a suspicious movement on the part of one Indian, exclaimed, "What does this mean?" The commissioners were unarmed, and Captain Jack, drawing a revolver which had been concealed, shot and instantly killed General Canby. Three Modocs armed with rifles, who had been concealed in the bushes, now took part in the fight. Boston Charley shot and killed Dr. Thomas. Meacham fled, but as he ran he was shot in the shoulder by John Schonin. Dyer and Riddle saved themselves by flight. From the bluff a squad of soldiers saw the massacre. Hastening to the spot, they found General Canby stripped of his uniform and clothing. Dr. Thomas' clothing was partly gone. Meacham was unconscious and badly wounded.

Orders now came from Washington to drive out the Modocs with shot and shell if necessary. Their fortification in the lava bed was almost impregnable. General Gillem in a three days' engagement April 15th was surprised and nineteen killed and twenty-eight wounded, over forty-seven men having been killed during this campaign. General Gillem was superceded by General J. B. Davis. He fought the Modocs as they had fought, from behind rocks and barriers. He shelled heavily every point before he advanced, using mountain howitzers, and May 15th he reached their stronghold, an extinct crater. Not a Modoc in sight. They had all fled. Later Captain Jack, John Schonin and Boston Charley were captured. They were tried for murder, found guilty and together hanged (October 3, 1873) at Fort Klamath.

While the Modocs were causing considerable excitement around Mount Shasta, a band of Mexican desperadoes led by Timburcio Vasquez was making things lively in Monterey and other southern counties. Vasquez in some respects followed the plan of Joaquin Murietta. He would quickly ride from place to place, committing robberies and murders. At one time the band operated in San Joaquin county. At that time an Italian named Frank Medina kept



a store some twenty miles east of Stockton. A teamster passing December 10, 1869, found the building burned to the ground. Search being made for the proprietor, he and five others were found murdered. Three of the Vasquez desperadoes had committed the murder. In 1870 they were taken prisoners, tried, convicted and hanged. Vasquez, the chief, who had been committing robberies and murders for nearly twenty years, continued his depredations. In July, 1873, he committed what was known as the Tres Pinos murder in Monterey county. One Snyder at that town kept a store. Vasquez and two of his companions killed the proprietor and three others, and robbed the store. He was now such a terror to the southern country that the legislature of 1874 appropriated \$5,000 reward for Vasquez, dead or alive. The money was placed in the hands of Harry Morse, of Alameda, three of the best officers of the state, Harry Morse, Thomas Cunningham and Benjamin Thorn of Calaveras working together.

After several months of travel and dangerous experiences, they captured the outlaw (May 13th) near Los Angeles. During the fight, says Morse, "The bandit threw up both hands, crying, 'No shoot, no shoot!'" Almost instantly he fell wounded by a charge of buckshot. Vasquez recovered from his wound and was tried at San Jose for the Tres Pinos murder. He was found guilty and hanged in the courtyard of the jail March 19, 1875.

Harry Morse was a pioneer and a member of the California Pioneers, that society that decreases in numbers as the years fly on. On the 9th of July, 1850, President Zachariah Taylor died. The steamer California August 23rd brought the news. The citizens of San Francisco August 29th honored the deceased Whig President by a procession, oration and music. All pioneers were requested to assemble and march in the procession. It was their first appearance, those sixty founders of the state. Samuel Brannan was the grand marshal. A few days later they organized a pioneer society, with W. D. M. Howard as president. That year they celebrated California's admission in grand style. During the day they were presented with a handsome

banner designed by George Derby (j). Since that time not a year has passed uncelebrated. And in processions, banquets, orations, poems, songs and dances they have kept alive that memorable event, September 9th. In July, 1853, they reorganized with Samuel Brannan as president. In their ninth celebration they mourned the death of the gifted young poet, Edward Pollock, also the veteran pioneer, Thomas O. Larkin. That year (1858) the pioneers were deeded a lot on Montgomery street, near Pacific, by James Lick. A handsome building July 8, 1863, was dedicated, with Thomas Starr King as the orator. Occupying this building until 1890, they then removed to a handsome building on Fourth street, near Market, built with money contributed by James Lick, deceased. In their room of "memorable days" they gathered thousands of relics of California's past. The fire of 1906 swept nearly everything out of existence. In the early '60's pioneer societies were organized in every large city. Now the gray haired pioneers are but a few, "waiting the judgment day."

The California Pioneer Society was the only body of its kind in existence. From its loins there sprung the Native Sons of the Golden West (k). The first parlor,

(j) George H. Derby was a lieutenant on the staff of General Bennett Riley. He was one of the most humorous men of that day and his book, "Phoenixiana," was a classic of humor. He was always playing jokes. One of his most severe jokes was on Judson Ames, in 1851 proprietor and editor of the San Diego Herald. Ames was a strong Democrat and favored Bigler for Governor. Visiting San Francisco for two weeks, he left Derby in charge. Then the fun began. Derby changed the politics to Whig and, being a good cartoonist and brilliant writer, he berated and made all manner of fun of Bigler. Ames on his return was boiling over with anger. He and Derby had a rough and tumble fight in the editorial room. They became friends, however, and Derby in the Herald gave a most laughable description of the skirmish.

(k) The organization is the outgrowth of the idea suggested by General A. M. Winn, that the native sons form a society. Winn in 1869 was grand marshal of the San Francisco parade. At his suggestion, a large number of boy native sons took part in the procession. Six years later the General worked out his idea, and in June, 1875, a notice appeared in the papers calling upon the native sons over seventeen years of age to assemble June 29th for the purpose of celebrating July 4th. A large number took part in the parade. Forming their organization July 11th, their first celebration was September 9th. On that day, forming in procession and escorted by the French Zouaves, they marched to Woodward's gardens. One of the features of the procession was a moth-eaten stuffed bear which the boys had found, and a bear flag made of canvas and painted by John Steinbach and Paul Harmon. During the day they were presented with a handsome flag, the gift of the native daughters.

California No. 1, was organized July 11, 1875, with twenty-five members, none less than seventeen years of age. This was the only parlor in the state until December, 1877. Then a branch was instituted at Oakland. A third parlor was organized March 28, 1878, at Sacramento. In 1880 (June 8th) the Grand Parlor was instituted and in April, 1883, the thirteen parlors then organized resolved to celebrate each Admission Day (September 9th), the first celebration taking place in Stockton, and there were one thousand Native Sons in line.

The celebration of 1890 in San Francisco was as fine perhaps as any that has been celebrated. The festivities continued three days, commencing on the evening of September 6th with a parade, open air concert and fireworks. The following day was Sunday. On Monday there was boat and barge racing on the bay. From all parts of the state the boys assembled and each parlor tried to outshine every other parlor. The parade of September 9th was grand. Every organization in San Francisco took part—the militia, pioneers, veteran firemen, county officials, Mexican veterans and over thirty parlors. Twenty thousand were in line and sixty brass bands furnished the music. There were twenty large and handsome floats. Quite a number of them were contributed by the Native Daughters of the Golden West. Their first parlor was organized in September, 1886, at Jackson, Amador county.

San Francisco is the winter quarters of the floating population of the state. Naturally there is at times among such a class much suffering and hardship. In 1874, to partly relieve the distress, Charles Crocker gave employment to several hundred men. They filled up Mission bay, where now stands the Southern Pacific railroad building. The San Francisco Benevolent Association in 1876 expended over \$10,000 in relieving distress. In the following year they fed over one thousand persons during the winter. In November a bread riot was threatened and a committee appointed quickly collected \$20,000 for relief. The suffering continued and in January, 1878, Dennis Kearney at the head of one thousand men marched to the city hall and demanded of the mayor, "Bread or a place in the county jail." The winter of 1889-90 was another period of extreme

destitution. The sum of \$20,000 was raised and work was given to the unemployed in Golden Gate park. Married men were given the preference. So eager were these men to earn their "one dollar" a day, on one occasion for three days they labored in a heavy rain. Some of those men had but a crust of bread for their noon meal.

Aside from the panic of 1855, the heaviest financial crisis of the coast was the failure August 26, 1875, of the Bank of California, the "King of California banks." It was incorporated in 1864 with a capital of \$2,000,000. Its directors were among the wealthiest men of San Francisco and behind them the Nevada silver mines. The bank immediately took rank with the leading banks of America and Europe, and its stock at all times brought a high premium. It exerted a strong influence in the state. Rival banks declared that the Bank of California was controlling the finance and the legislators of both California and Nevada. The assertion was true.

In what manner the news became public I do not know. Near the hour of noon, however, on August 26th, the public began making a run on the bank. The few soon increased to hundreds and the poorly dressed men and women pushed and crowded each other in order to reach the counter and withdraw their hard earned deposits. Finally so great was the press it became necessary to close the doors and compel them to enter one by one. The crowd continued increasing, but at 3:00 o'clock, the usual time of closing, both doors were locked. The directors, now assembling, began an examination of the books. Much to their dismay, they found the bank had on hand \$100,000 only, and that their liabilities (including their reserve fund of \$1,000,000 and their capital stock of \$500,000) amounted to \$19,538,000. They had given full confidence to their president, W. C. Ralston, and he, presenting false statements, had exhibited for their inspection money borrowed from other banks. He had been spending money lavishly, they knew, but he had also been making immense sums of money in speculation. Examining his accounts, they found his assets were \$8,000,000, but his debts exceeded his assets by \$4,000,000. The bank lost \$5,000,000. This was a trifle only, for the directors were each worth from five to twenty million. The bank

1947



**WILLIAM C. RALSTON**  
The King of Bankers.  
THE "BANK OF CALIFORNIA," 1875.

again opened for business October 3rd. Every clerk was in his accustomed place and today the bank pursues the even tenor of its way.

One officer only was absent from the bank on its opening day, William C. Ralston—the boldest, gamest speculator on the Pacific coast, the brainiest man of all state financiers. Born in Ohio in 1825, he received a common school education. Then he learned the ship carpenter's trade. His next occupation was clerking on a Mississippi river steamer. In 1850 he started for California, but remained at Panama as the agent of the Garrison & Morgan steamer line. The company in 1853 transferred Ralston to San Francisco and he became a clerk in their bank. The young man, industrious, frugal and saving, soon had acquired quite a sum of money, and he purchased the bank of his employers. He now took in a partner named Fretz and they continued the banking business until 1858.

Ralston now began planning for the ambition of his life, namely, to become the king of California bankers. With this object in view, he interested Darius O. Mills (1), William Sharon and others and in 1864 the Bank of California was incorporated. D. O. Mills was the first president and W. C. Ralston the cashier. The success of the bank surpassed even their highest hopes, as it paid a one per cent monthly dividend. D. O. Mills resigned in 1873, and the directors having great confidence in the ability, business tact and honesty of their cashier, elected him president. With gold unlimited at his command, Ralston now plunged into gigantic enterprises, schemes which fairly astonished his friends and brought forth praise from press and people. He built a beautiful and costly mansion at Belmont, San Mateo county (m). Then, with others, he engaged in enter-

(1) In the rotunda of the state capitol there stands a beautiful group of marble statuary, costing \$10,000. It represents Columbus at the throne of Queen Isabella. It was presented to the state by D. O. Mills.

(m) This property after the death of Ralston became the residence of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, the widow of the railroad builder. She died in New York, August 7, 1891, worth \$70,000,000, then the wife of Edward Sears. Ralston in his palatial home lived in sumptuous style. He there entertained all of the distinguished men who visited the state. With a beautiful double track of trotters, black and white, he would go to and from the bank testing the stamina of his horses, making the distance, twenty miles, in just one hour.

prises and speculations far in excess of any other capitalist on the coast. Among his enterprises was the Mission woolen mill, the Cornell watch factory, the Kimball carriage works, the San Joaquin and Calaveras irrigation scheme, the building of the Palace hotel (n), the erection of the California theater (o), and the north extension of Montgomery street. It was customary at that time for bank presidents to borrow money from themselves, and as the directors knew that Ralston was a man of tremendous ability and unlimited credit, they did not worry. But he was too sanguine regarding his own ability. The crisis came and he could not meet it. Yet said Ashbury Harpending in 1913, had Ralston been spared another month, he would have emerged from all difficulties, as he had property and stock worth \$15,000,000.

The day following the closing of the bank the directors requested Ralston to hand in his resignation. He complied, and immediately leaving the bank was not again seen in life by the officials. It was about 4:00 o'clock and Ralston, rapidly walking to North Beach, entered the Neptune bath house, intending to take a swim in the bay, as was his usual custom. A boatman advised him not to enter the cold water, as he was too warm. Heeding not the advice, Ralston, who was a strong swimmer, plunged headlong into the bay from the end of Meiggs' wharf and struck out boldly for Alcatraz island. A few minutes later the boatman noticed the swimmer struggling in the water. Rowing quickly to his side, the boatman carried the unconscious man to the beach. A few minutes later he died. A hack driven at full speed up the streets stopped at the bank and

---

(n) This hotel, then the largest in the world, was built by Sharon and Ralston at a cost of \$3,250,000. Seven stories in height, it had a frontage of 270 feet and a depth of 250 feet. In the center was an open court 120 feet in height from the marble floor to the glass-covered roof. Work was begun in 1872 and the hotel opened in October, 1875. It had 750 rooms and would accommodate 1,200 guests. The great fire destroyed the building. The walls were dynamited and a new building erected.

(o) This theater on California street was the handsomest and most costly theater on the coast. It was opened January 18, 1869, by John McCulloch and Laurence Barrett. Among the performers were Annette Ince; Emelle Melville, who died October, 1914; Mrs. E. S. Sanders, John T. Raymond, Harry Edwards, Willie Edouin, John Terrance, Mrs. Judah Fanny Marsh and E. W. Buckley.



a man running into the office shouted, "Ralston has killed himself!" The news spread like wildfire and soon thousands were hurrying to North Beach.

The suicide theory was prevalent among the enemies of Ralston, but the physicians declared that he had died of congestion of the lungs and brain. After a careful analysis no poison was found in the stomach, yet the Call and the Bulletin both declared it a case of suicide. The papers charged him also with forgery fraud and embezzlement. The assertion created the greatest indignation and hundreds of San Francisco's best citizens fought the assertion. His death was looked upon as a common calamity, said one of his partners now living, and no spectacle has ever been witnessed in modern times such as his funeral presented. By common consent business of all kinds was suspended in San Francisco and thousands attended the last service. He was buried in Lone Mountain cemetery (p). Thomas Fitch, the silver tongued orator, delivered the funeral oration.

The year following Ralston's death another notable figure died, a man the exact antithesis of Ralston, and yet he was to mankind a far greater benefactor. While living, the world called him eccentric, selfish and an old skinflint, yet after his death no praise was too lavish for James Lick (q), for in his will, leaving \$150,000 only to his son, and

---

(p) Lone Mountain cemetery, now called Laurel Hill cemetery, was laid off in 1854 for a burial ground by a corporation. It was dedicated May 30th with appropriate ceremony. The first San Francisco burial places were Telegraph hill, Russian hill and Clark's point. In 1850 the town council designated Yerba Buena as the place where all bodies should be buried. Later it was the city hall site. When the announcement was made, long trenches were dug at Yerba Buena, and the bones by the shovelful were dug up from the old burial places and carted to the new cemetery. In the mountain camps so eager were the miners to get gold they had not even common decency. They tore down burial fences, undermined the graves and threw the dead to one side to get the gold. In 1854 a law was enacted protecting graveyards. In 1860 a law was passed permitting the incorporation of cemetery associations.

(q) Regarding the life of James Lick we have only a meager account. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1798 and, with a limited education, learned the cabinet making occupation. Then he fell in love with a wealthy miller's daughter. The little knowledge that we have of this love making seemed to indicate that the miller opposed the match because Lick was a struggling young mechanic. Lick then resolved to emigrate and make a fortune. He sailed for Buenos Ayres and resided there and in Rio De Janeiro several years, making about \$10,000. Coming to California in 1847, he invested all of his money in San Francisco property. Lots then had but little value.

not one cent to other relatives, he left \$4,000,000 to be expended for humanity. To the Old Ladies' home he left \$100,000; for the building of a public bath house and free public baths \$150,000; for statuary representing California history \$100,000; for a school of mechanical arts \$540,000; a bronze statue of Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star Spangled Banner," \$60,000; and for an astronomical observatory with a telescope lens larger than any yet made (r) \$700,000.

The year 1878 was a notable one in many respects. Not the least was the death of five prominent men. Four of the number were millionaires, and the fifth, ex-Governor Haight, was wealthy. Two of the deceased, Mark Hopkins and David D. Colton, were Central Pacific railroad directors. Michael Reese and William O'Brien became wealthy through the Washoe, Nevada, silver mines. O'Brien was an Irishman. He came to California in 1849 and became a ship chandler. He then became a whisky dealer, his partner being James C. Flood, who died in England in February, 1888. Among their patrons were many stock brokers and mining men. The two partners kept their ears open and they picked up considerable knowledge regarding stocks and mining. Finally they concluded to

---

He paid for the lot where now stands the Lick house \$300. Its value now is above the half million mark.

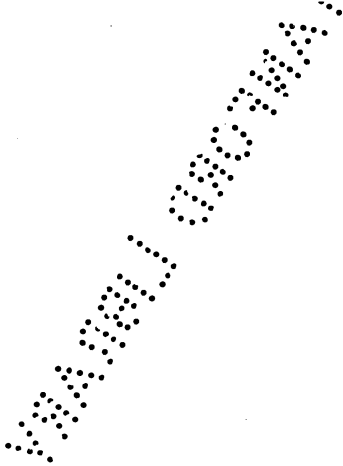
In a spirit of revenge, because of his rejection by the miller's daughter, he built a mill at San Jose, and making it finer than the "old gentleman's mill," he finished it in California laurel, the most expensive of native woods. This foolishness cost him \$200,000.

Aside from this extravagance, he spent but little money, dressed shabbily, and building in 1861 the magnificent Lick house, rented it and lodged alone in one of the cheapest rooms. He there lived in dirt and filth and would not even permit the washing of the windows. In carrying on his business, he rode about the streets driving an old horse, in an old buggy tied up with wire. The harness was tied with strings. The public laughed and joked about "the old man and his rattle trap." His yearly income at this time was about \$250,000.

(r) The making of the telescope was a task beyond human experience. It was impossible, all telescope makers believed, to comply with the provisions of the will. Finally one firm undertook the manufacture of the world's largest instrument. After several failures because of defective lenses, they succeeded. The glass when finished was thirty-six inches in diameter, six inches larger than any previously manufactured lens. There are today only two larger than the Lick telescope. The tube is thirty-six feet in length. So strong is this lens it brings the moon within sixty miles of the earth. It was elevated upon Mount Hamilton, near San Jose, 280 feet above the valley. Beneath the telescope dome sleeps James Lick.



**THE JAMES LICK MEDALLION**  
Lick Observatory, Mt. Hamilton, near San José. This photo  
was taken during a snow storm, a very unusual event.



go into the stock brokers' occupation. They invested heavily and became partners with John W. Mackey and William G. Fair, afterward a United States Senator from Nevada. The two last named were practical miners. They remained in the mines. Flood and O'Brien played the bull and bear in the San Francisco stock board. It was a firm almost invincible because of their united strength and shrewdness. In their first deal they made a half million dollars. Buying the stock of several mines, they consolidated two of the best mines. William G. Fair, then going to Washington, offered to supply the government with \$10,000,000 in silver per month. They put in circulation over \$100,000,000 in silver. When the California bank failed, each partner was worth \$20,000,000. In October, 1875, they established the Nevada bank with a capital of \$5,000,000. They soon increased the capital to \$10,000,000 and erected a handsome bank building costing \$1,500,000.

Andreas Pico in early Mexican days applied for and received a grant of land eleven square leagues in what is now San Joaquin county. It was known as the Los Moquelmos grant, which now includes Lodi, the "home of the Tokay grape." Farmers in good faith purchased and located on the land and improved it. The land commissioners in 1852 for some reason refused to confirm Pico's title. He continued selling lands, however, and nothing was said regarding a clouded title. The farmers builded fences, erected homes, reared families of children and remained in undisputed claim of the land until 1869. The Central Pacific then claimed the land under its twenty-mile subsidy. The settlers fought for their homes under the "Newhall vs. Sanger" case and won their suit. The Supreme Court of the United States sustained the state court and May 8, 1876, Senator Newton Booth wired their decision. This was among the first suits whereby the Central Pacific endeavored to drive from their homes farmers who had lived from five to twenty years upon their land.

The settlers greatly rejoiced, and wishing everybody to rejoice with them, May 19th they celebrated at Lodi. The entire surrounding country, including Stockton, took part in the happy occasion. There was a procession, oration, music, dancing and feasting throughout the day. The

farmers paid the entire expense. Cattle, hogs and sheep were barbecued and the 15,000 people had plenty to eat and drink, Lodi furnishing an 800-gallon barrel of claret.

The great social movement of national organizations was inaugurated in 1883. In that year (August 23rd) the Knights Templar assembled in San Francisco in their twenty-third conclave. As the Knights Templar of the metropolis were among the most intelligent, wealthy and influential citizens of the state, the celebration was one of the grandest. The city was decorated as never before, and the buildings were one mass of banners, flags, mottoes and Masonic emblems. The national guests were tendered a free concert and ball, excursions by steamer around the bay, and by cars to Santa Cruz and Monterey. During the week competitive drills took place for five magnificent prizes. The material of which they were made was marble, onyx, silver and gold. An immense parade was held, there being over five thousand Knights in line. The Boston and the St. Louis commanderies, with their \$5,000 uniforms, were a special feature. Marching to Golden Gate park, the commandery with appropriate ceremony laid the corner stone of the Garfield monument. At all hours of the day and night marching bodies of Knights paid fraternal visits, and the music of the bands gave San Francisco a week of melody.

Before daylight on the morning of January 19, 1884, as the Los Angeles express approached the Tehachapi mountain, the passengers were sleeping soundly. The night was cold. There was a heavy frost upon the rails. Slowly the two engines, rear and front, over the steep grade of 125 feet to the mile, moved the heavy train up the hill to the Tehachapi station. The relief engine then ran back to Caliente. The pulling locomotive ran ahead for coal and water. Suddenly the train began moving backward. The air brakes had slackened. Efforts were made to use the hand brakes. They were out of order. The train, rapidly increasing its speed, was running at a fearful velocity. Striking a curve, the train jumped the track and the cars fell one upon the other in the canyon below. The cars then caught fire and a terrible scene was witnessed. Twenty-seven of the passengers were killed or burned to death and

a like number badly injured. The accident was due to careless trainmen and worthless brakes.

The fortunes of politics are as surprising as the fortunes of war. In 1854 a young captain named U. S. Grant was stationed for a time at Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus county. Returning to the east, we heard nothing of him until the Civil war. Then rapidly rising in military rank from colonel to general, we see him finally accepting the surrender of General Lee's army. Then the people's hero, in 1868 he was elected to the Presidency of the United States. California gave him, however, only a small majority—Grant 54,583, Seymour 54,077. Again elected President in 1872, the state gave Grant 54,020, Horace Greeley 40,718.

Crowned as hero of the Civil war and as ex-President of the United States, in 1879 he made a tour of the world. He followed in the footsteps of William H. Seward in 1870. Everywhere welcomed with distinguished honors, he was nowhere more royally welcomed than in his pioneer state. For many days previous to his arrival from China extensive preparations had been made for his reception. As soon as the City of Tokio, twenty miles at sea, was sighted from Point Lobos September 20th, the news was wired to the Merchants' Exchange. It was then telegraphed over the state. In San Francisco as if by magic flags were run to every housetop and flags and streamers decorated every steamer, ship and yacht in the harbor. Bells were run, whistles blown and cannon fired. Thousands of people then joined the multitudes upon the hillsides until they were black with the excited throng. Steamers and sailing vessels now began moving toward the Golden Gate. Near 7:00 o'clock the heavy black smoke over Fort Point indicated the arrival of the Tokio within the bay. Cheer after cheer from thousands of throats now filled the air. The Tokio as she moved along the shore led the procession of shipping craft crowded with people. The cannon of Alcatraz and Angel islands responded to the signal salute from Fort Point and the air, heavy with powder smoke, almost obscured the triumphal parade. Upon reaching the wharf General Grant was welcomed by Mayor Bryant, and a long procession of military, civilians and old friends escorted him to the hotel. The ex-President remained

several days as the city's guest and excursions, dinners and entertainments formed only a part of the program arranged in his honor. Wherever he visited, San Jose, Stockton and Sacramento, he found the same joyful greeting, and his return from San Francisco to Washington was one continuous ovation across the continent.



tion of a new party to be composed of those friendly to the new organic law. The party was organized with Charles de Young as its prime mover, and June 25th they assembled at Sacramento. Their nominee for Governor on the first ballot was Hugh J. Glenn of Colusa. He was the wealthy owner and cultivator of 65,000 acres of choice land, and employed Chinese as laborers and servants (a).

De Young failing to obtain the support of the Workingmen, he next turned to the Democrats. His proposition was to give them the support of the Chronicle and the San Francisco delegation of the N. C. P.'s. By this union he hoped, at one master stroke, to annihilate the Republican and the Workingmen's parties and Kallloch also, who by the Workingmen, June 18th, had been nominated for Mayor of San Francisco. The proposition was immediately voted down and it created considerable discussion not favorable to the Chronicle (b).

In his efforts to unite the two parties De Young was ably assisted by Andrew J. Clunie (c), who had been promised the support of the Chronicle in his fight for Congressman against Horace F. Page, the railroad's choice from the second district. Clunie asserted that the Democrats were a small party and they had better unite with the new Constitutional party, as it comprised "some of the most gallant leaders the party ever had."

Although the Democrats refused to affiliate with the N. C. P.'s, they appropriated their nominee for Governor in

(a) This nomination caused Kearney, the Chinese agitator, to exclaim, "The head of the ticket is a nice specimen of a reformer with his 90,000 acres of land and his army of Chinamen." His employment of Chinamen gave origin to the campaign song which materially assisted in his defeat, the chorus of which ran,

"Oh where is Glenn?

He's down in Colusa

With his gand of Chinamen."

(b) One delegate hotly exclaimed, "I am astonished that a representative body like this, should voice such a proposition without falling down and worshipping that immaculate man. \* \* \* No person on earth will ever make me bow to that plug hat worn by de Young."

(c) Andrew J. Clunie, at the age of 18 years, was by the legislative act of 1868 declared of legal age to vote and hold property in his ownname. He had large property interests at stake, hence the law. This is the only case on record of a minor holding property before he was 21.

convention, July 1st, at Sacramento. Glenn was placed in nomination by the staunch old "war horse" and humorous campaign speaker, Joe Hamilton of Placer. He was elected by acclamation. The convention wired Glenn of its action. In response he said, "I have not at this time read your platform. \* \* \* I was an ardent supporter of the new constitution \* \* \* my administration will be Democratic." The reading of his telegram in the convention brought forth prolonged cheers and huzzas.

How was it with the Republican party, which convened at Sacramento June 3rd? Were they at a loss for candidates for Governor? On the contrary, so confident were they of victory, a strong fight was made for the chairmanship of the convention, as the presiding officer-elect was presumed to indicate their choice for Governor. The nominees for chairman were: Dr. Obed Harvey, who favored George C. Perkins; George L. Woods, who represented George S. Evans, a Mexican war veteran, and Frank L. Pixley, who was making the fight for John F. Swift. Pixley was elected chairman, the vote standing, Harvey 198, Woods 143 and Pixley 206. The Swift men rejoiced, for they believed his nomination secure. But he killed his nomination by his speech, in which he said he doubted whether his views were in accord with the platform. Although Perkins was opposed by many of the San Francisco delegates, he was elected on the first ballot. Perkins received 215, Evans 106, Horace Davis 53 and Swift 31 votes. The San Francisco manufacturers were much pleased with Perkins' nomination and the telegram wired Perkins by Irving M. Scott, "We will give you 20,000 majority," proved true.

There was never a doubt as to the result and Perkins (d)

---

(d) George C. Perkins who this year retires after a twenty-one years' clean record in the United States Senate, was born in 1839 at Kennebunkport, Maine. It was a seaport town, and early in life he learned to love the sea. Shipping as a cabin boy at the age of 12 years on the Golden Eagle, he roamed the ocean until 1855. He then came to California around Cape Horn, and going to Oroville began mining. Then he became in turn a teamster, a lumberman and a merchant. Making money and saving it, he next built a flour mill, and bought stock in the Butte Bank, then being organized.

Mr. Perkins even that early in life had won the respect and esteem of the citizens, and although the county was strongly Democratic, they elected him 1869-74 State Senator. At Sacramento he

received 67,965, Glenn (e) 47,655 and White 44,432 votes. The Democratic party was badly demoralized. In some counties the Democrats refused to nominate a full county ticket. In other counties Democrats voted with the New Constitutional party and vice versa, Workingmen voted for Democrats. The result was, candidates were elected from all three parties. Both the Workingmen and the Democratic nominees were elected judges of the Supreme Court. I. C. Kalloch was elected mayor of San Francisco by a big majority, De Young's pistol greatly assisting in the Baptist minister's election.

The Republican convention for the campaign of 1882 assembled at Sacramento August 30th. The chairman of the state central committee, W. W. Morrow, called the convention to order. Newton Booth, by acclamation, was called upon to preside. Finishing their preliminary business the convention adjourned (f) until the following day, awaiting the arrival of Morris M. Estee. It was reported that the convention's choice for Governor lay between M. M. Estee, a large land owner, and M. C. Blake, one of the judges of San Francisco. On the first ballot, however, Estee was nominated, he receiving 238, Blake 20, J. M. McShafter 11 and Joseph Russ 2 votes. Los Angeles, then casting but 16 votes, gave them to Blake. Mr. Estee, who had long been an aspirant for official honors, now believed that he was to see his dream realized. Unfortunately, however, for the party, the Chinese tidal wave was to sweep them from the rock of victory, and for eight years leave them floundering in the political sea.

In their platform the Republicans lamented the death of President Garfield, and pointed with pride to the Republican administration. Denouncing the "railroad contract system," they demanded that Congress pass laws regulating "freights

---

met Mr. Goodall and the result was an interest in the firm of Goodall, Perkins & Company, the Pacific Steamship line. Mr. Perkins' record is clean, not only in political but in social life, and he is one of the honored citizens of the state.

(e) Mr. Glenn, February 17, 1883, was killed by his ranch foreman, Hiram Miller.

(f) P. B. Cornwall, objecting to the postponement, declared that it was the first time in the history of politics that a convention proposed to send out and hunt up a candidate.

One of his strongest opponents, however, was Chris Buckley (i), he opposing Stoneman with his full strength because the latter would not submit to Buckley's dictation. From first to last the San Francisco Buckley delegates voted for George Hearst. And the interior delegates, strongly antagonistic to "Buckleyism," voted for the hero of the Mexican war. The San Joaquin county delegates, led by David S. Terry, voted solidly their thirteen votes for Stoneman (j). Hearst led up to the fifth ballot. Seldom have so many

---

(i) Chris Buckley: The ability of this blind Democratic boss, or "blind devil," as he was often called, to control, for several years, the Democratic party, was wonderful. Born of Irish parents, and reared in New York, when a young man he came to California, and engaged in the whiskey business, first in Vallejo, then in San Francisco. He sampled often his own wares, and excessive dissipation and lustful desires caused blindness. He was not entirely blind. He could distinguish the forms of persons and things, but in traveling about he was dependent upon a guide. Turning over a new leaf, he now became sober, temperate, virtuous, and a "political boss." The vilest class in the city hung around his saloon, and they became his first political manipulators. Every morning his guide read to Buckley the political news of the state, and possessing a remarkable memory, he remembered the facts and the names of every politician or legislator introduced to him. Years might pass and again meeting the same person, remembering his voice, Buckley would call his name. His power was gradually extended from precinct, ward and district and then he had the county politics at his command. Then, going into the Democratic State Convention, the state nominees were compelled to "go and see Buckley." Sitting in a side room, sometimes himself a delegate, his henchmen coming and going would report to him the movements of the convention and take his orders. In 1882, the Stoneman year, he succeeded in commanding a part of the state ticket. In the Stockton convention, 1884, he was strongly in evidence. And in 1890, E. B. Pond was his nominee for Governor. At one time he was partly in control of the Republican politics, and for ten years he held control of the San Francisco government. Then the Republicans gained control and Buckley was down and out. For years the better class of Democrats had been fighting "Buckleyism" and placing Judge William T. Wallace on the bench, he instructed the grand jury to look into the affairs of the city officials, including "the boss." Chris Buckley then concluded to travel, "for the benefit of his health," he said. He returned after a season, no longer, however, in politics.

(j) George Stoneman was born in New York, August 8, 1822. Graduating from West Point in 1846, he joined the first Dragoons. The following year, he came to California in charge of the Mormon Battalion. In the Civil War he rapidly arose in rank, and became a general in the cavalry service. He took a distinguished part in many engagements, and in 1865 was assigned to a command in Arizona. He retired to private life in 1871 and became a farmer, locating near Los Angeles. Governor Irwin appointed him as one of the three railroad commissioners. As Governor he was controlled by David S. Terry. While in office he pleased neither the Democrats nor Republicans. He granted pardons to criminals to an unlimited extent.

ballots been cast for a convention candidate. The following was the vote:

Hearst .....159 - 166 - 169 - 170 - 174 - 170 - 170

Stoneman .....132 - 133 - 147 - 166 - 189 - 204 - 243

Disgraceful as it may seem to many persons, the resolution that caused the greatest excitement, confusion and anger in the Democratic convention, and the greatest rejoicing in the Republican body was the Sunday resolution. The Sunday law had been upon the statute books since 1855. The Democrats, led again by Terry, denounced it as "sumptuary legislation" and an infringement upon personal liberty. And to their lasting disgrace the delegates, by a vote of 209 to 167, pledged themselves to have the law repealed (k).

The Republicans regarded this question as one of great importance to every moral and Christian community and their resolution declared "in favor of observing Sunday as a day of rest and recreation—and we favor the maintenance of the present Sunday law." The reading of the resolution was greeted with prolonged applause. Frank Pixley, excitedly jumping upon a chair, wildly swung his hat and moved three cheers and a "tiger" for "the triumph of this glorious plank." As if by one impulse the convention arose to its feet and for several minutes tumultuously applauded. The Christians of both parties believed that this would be one of the principal issues of the campaign, and the Christian Democrats and moralists would for once, at least, vote with the Republican party. But vain was the delusion, for the Sunday law cut no figure whatever in the contest. The Chinese question overshadowed everything else. The Democrats elected their legislature by a large majority. They held that majority until 1890, and repealing the

---

(k) This was Terry's pet resolution, and he declared "he was opposed to sumptuary laws in general, and the Sunday law in particular." Holliday asserted that "to repeal the Sunday law would cut the Democratic party into two pieces." W. H. Grady of Fresno replied, "I know no Democrat who is a member of the church will scratch his ticket on account of the Sunday law. The South Methodists never scratch."

Sunday law in 1886, California became the only Godless state of the Union (1).

In the campaign of that year, 1882, a new element came into politics, and crying aloud for their rights, demanded the suppression of the liquor traffic. Ignored and insulted by the two old parties, they now resolved to enter the political field and fight for the temperance cause until "King Alcohol" was driven from the land. They had previously taken no part in politics as a party except in 1854. But receiving no relief from the "demon rum" in the old parties, (September 28, 1882) they assembled in the Young Men's Christian Association hall, San Francisco, and organized the Prohibition Home party of California.

They nominated a full state ticket and selected as their nominee for Governor, R. H. McDonald. He was a leading druggist of San Francisco and had become wealthy from the sale of a vile concoction, "Walker's Vinegar Bitters," a preparation of herbs, vinegar and whisky. In their platform they asserted that their party could be intrusted with

---

(1) Unfortunately for the law it was advocated by extremists, and in their zeal they disgusted their friends and aroused strong opposition among their enemies. During the agitation, the prohibitionists, June 17, 1882, organized the Home Protection Association, to advance the temperance cause. As an offset the liquor men organized the "League of Freedom" and as liquor men controlled both parties the result was easily predicted.

In 1855 the legislature passed a Sunday law. It was generally observed because of the silent moral force within the state. A few violated the law. Then the fanatics caused their arrest. In defense they appealed to the Supreme Court. It came before the court in 1858, and Judges Terry and Burnett, Field dissenting, declared the law unconstitutional. Stephen J. Field was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal and ex-Governor Burnett, a communicant of the Catholic church. Terry was a non-religionist. A second Sunday law was passed. And the Supreme Court of 1861, Judges Baldwin, Cope and Field, declared the law constitutional. There was no further agitation along the morality question until 1873; then the crusade broke out afresh. The butcher, baker, barber, druggist, saloonist and stable keeper were arrested for breaking the Sunday law. What was the result? A few convictions and many acquittals. The Republican legislatures favored the law, and would not repeal it. Matters rested until 1882; then "the righteous indignation" again started and in a single month in San Jose, eighty tradesmen were arrested for selling goods on a Sunday. The citizens became disgusted. Grady of Fresno favored the repeal of the law, asserting that as district attorney, out of twenty arrests he had failed of a single conviction. After the law was repealed the moral force began working. Then the unions' crusade for shorter working hours and a day of rest gave a strong influence for a rest from business. This year, however, 1915, the Barbers' Union, introduced a barbers' Sunday closing law. It failed to pass.

political control of all questions involving the moral and the material interests of the people. They declared against the manufacture, sale and use of alcoholic drinks, and the prohibition by constitutional amendment, of the manufacture of liquor. "We protest," they declared, "against all subsidies for the encouragement of intoxicating drinks from grapes and against the appropriating public funds for horse racing at county and state fairs. We are in favor of instructing the public school children in regard to the evil effects of alcoholic drinks."

When the returns of November 7, 1882, began coming in, the Republicans were sad, for they soon saw that the Democrats had swept the state from Shasta to San Diego—Stoneman 90,694, Estee 67,175, McDonald 5,772, and T. J. McQuiddy, the American party nominee, 1,020. The Republicans were not only badly beaten in the state ticket, but the strongest Republican districts had gone over to the enemy. The Republican district of San Francisco which had given Horace Davis a majority of 2,000 in 1880 now gave W. S. Rosecrans a majority of 1,059. The second district, the strongest in the state, Republican since 1861, now gave its nominee, Horace F. Page, 19,246 votes, his Democratic opponent, James H. Budd (m), receiving

---

(m) Horace F. Page, at one time a driver of the Placerville stage, was very friendly to the Central Pacific. The people had in 1873-75-77 and 79 elected him as a Representative from the second district. Consequently in 1882 he believed his "calling and election sure." His district included the railroad centers of Sacramento and Oakland. The Democratic convention itself, believing Page invincible, almost forced the nomination on James H. Budd. Mr. Budd believing that oftentimes apparently "dead things crawl" resolved after accepting the nomination to "do or die." Possessing keen sense, quick at repartee, a good judge of men and a favorite where ever known because of his sincere sympathy for the unfortunate, he started out on his campaign, relying principally for support upon the mountain districts and the farming communities. Naturally plain in dress, he wore a common suit of clothing and wearing a broad brimmed felt hat, he campaigned the district on an old buck board, drawn by a bay horse. In this he was the exact opposite to his opponent, Page. He wore a black beaver hat, clothing of broadcloth, and diamond rings and scarf pin. He traveled over the district in Southern Pacific cars on free passes. Budd promised that if elected he would not spend his time working for the "Espee" as the Southern Pacific was colloquially called, and for the Oakland harbor, but for the best interests of the people. Upon his return to his home town he was given a great ovation, by citizens irrespective of party. On the morrow came the election. The railroad's heretofore invincible candidate was not in the running. Page's own county, El Dorado, gave Budd a majority of 251. In Alameda, Page beat Budd 189

20,229 votes. The cause of this political landslide was the strong Republican sentiment, throughout the east, for the Chinese and the veto of President Arthur.

The Democratic state convention which met at Stockton June 10, 1884, to elect presidential delegates, was the most famous convention in the history of California politics. It not only ex-communicated several old and deep-dye Democrats, but it roasted severely an Associate Chief Justice of the United States, Stephen J. Field (n). He was anxious to be selected as the Democratic presidential nominee and his California friends hoped to send the delegation to the national assembly pledged to Field. It was soon learned that a few only, favored him. The majority denounced him as a corrupt judge and a receiver of bribes from monopolies and corporations.

The platform contained twenty-four resolutions, and the committee on platform and resolutions had a stormy session lasting until midnight before the platform was approved. The first resolution reaffirmed the party's adherence to anti-monopoly. The second approved and excused the extra legislative session of 1882. The fifth read out of the party, as corrupt traitors and pledge breakers, several

---

votes only. Budd won out by 422 votes in the district. It was a remarkable victory as in one instance, 1879, Page beat his opponent, Thomas Clunie, 6,539.

Morris M. Estee in 1894 was again the Republican nominee for Governor. The rank and file were again displeased because of the nominee forced upon them. Jim Budd said, "I've got a fighting chance, boys." Nominated by the Democratic state convention, he again made a "buck board campaign" whenever possible. Again winning the contest he beat Mr. Estee, the former receiving 110,738 and James H. Budd, 111,944 votes. Again he kept the campaign promise which he made, to reduce state taxation. Many appropriations were cut out. Among others he vetoed all of the agricultural fair appropriations except the State Fair. Twenty-six county fairs were put out of commission at a saving yearly of \$100,000.

(n) Stephen J. Field, notorious for his political jugglery and trickery, was born in Massachusetts in 1816. He was graduated from college, studied law and became an able jurist. Arriving in California in 1849 he located in Marysville. He was a fine linguist, speaking fluently the English, Greek, Latin and Turkish languages, and the citizens elected him alcalde of the district. In 1850 they sent him to the legislature. The state then learning of his high legal ability made him an associate Judge of the Supreme Court. He became Chief Justice when Judge Terry resigned, 1859, to fight his duel with Senator Broderick. President Lincoln called him to the Supreme Court of the United States in 1863 and he there remained until his resignation in October, 1897. He was an able jurist, but, said Judge Terry, "corrupt and dishonest in all of his decisions."



Senators, the railroad commissoiners Carpender and Humphrey, Lieutenant Governor Daggett and Attorney General Marshal (o). The last resolution repudiated Stephen J. Field as a political aspirant. Before it was put to vote an exciting act took place and many speakers in very abusive words denounced the Chief Justice. In that entire convention Field had but one friend, Frank J. Newlands, a brother-in-law of William Sharon. He faced that angry body, sometimes interrupted by hisses and insulting remarks, and bravely and eloquently, in a lengthy speech, defended the name of Chief Justice Field. His splendid defense of a corrupt judge changed not a single vote in the 13 against and 466 votes for the resolution.

The Prohibition party, discouraged not by their dismal showing in 1882, was the first party to enter the campaign of 1886. Assembling at Sacramento May 12th, the convention was opened with prayer. George B. Katzenstein, a leading worker in the Sons of Temperance, was selected as chairman. An Alameda farmer, Joel Russell by name, was unanimously chosen as the Prohibition standard bearer.

Their platform, the shortest ever adopted by any party, was prohibition from Alpha to Omega, first to last. The platform as adopted began, "Relying upon the power of Almighty God and the justice of our cause." Although they opposed all sumptuary laws, they believed it the "bounden duty of the state to prohibit the manufacture, sale and importation of all alcoholic beverages." They voted down a Sunday law resolution, also a resolution opposing the citizenship of foreigners "unless they have some knowledge of our institutions and politics."

The gathering of the Republicans at Los Angeles three weeks later, August 25th, is noticeable because of the place

---

(o) The convention accused the railroad commissioners of breaking their pledge at San Jose. Ned Marshall, they asserted, broke his pledge by not forcing the railroad suits, to compel them to pay their state taxes. The commissioners made no reply, but Marshall stepping to the platform, in an able and eloquent speech, denounced as "liars" those who asserted that he had been unfaithful to his duty. Subsequently the truth was revealed and Marshall's honesty and integrity were proven.

of assembly (p). The chairman of the convention, W. H. L. Barnes, was a general in the Civil war, a strong Republican when the nominees were satisfactory to him, and one of the most eloquent speakers of the state. The platform advocated the encouragement of free intellectual labor, and it declared that co-operation among laborers was for the best interests of society. It favored the protection of the mining interests, individual water rights and the free coinage of silver. The leading candidates for Governor were William H. Dimond and John F. Swift. Dimond led with 153 votes, Swift 108. On the eighth ballot Swift was nominated, the vote standing, Swift 325, Dimond 74, Charles F. Reed 20 and Chancellor Hartson 36. The nomination was not favorably received by the party, as the San Francisco delegation, led by Barnes, forced the nominee upon the convention.

May 31st, in I. O. O. F. hall, San Francisco, the Democrats met. The friends of Governor Stoneman believed he would be a winning card. The general belief was that to defeat the Republicans again, the nominee must come from San Francisco, the home of John F. Swift. George Hearst was urged to accept the nomination. He declined the honor. Washington Bartlett was the convention's choice, elected on the second ballot. Michael F. Tarpey, defeated for Governor, was nominated for Lieutenant Governor, and Jeremiah F. Sullivan, strongly endorsed by Judge Terry, was nominated for justice of the Supreme Court. The nomination was considered as an indorsement of his decision in the Sharon versus Sharon divorce case.

Stephen J. White, a native son and a rising young lawyer, then aspiring to a seat in the United States Senate, was elected chairman of the convention. He had filled the same position very creditably in the stormy Stockton convention. The platform resolved, "that the administration of President Cleveland \* \* \* receives our cordial endorsement." It favored the free coinage of gold and

---

(p) The assembling of the convention at Los Angeles is remarkable, as for the first time a political convention or convention of any sort, met south of San Jose. Los Angeles was now becoming a power in politics, second only to San Francisco, and although her nominee for Governor was defeated she named the second place for R. W. Waterman, who became Governor.

silver, liberal wages and free labor, and it opposed the tariff on wool, sumptuary legislation and Chinese immigration. It demanded the abrogation of the Burlingame-Swift treaty, and deemed a good National Guard "a necessity to the safety of our country and institutions." It may be recalled that in Governor Haight's term the party opposed the National Guard. Now the unions are demanding its abolishment.

The election was a complete surprise. There were five parties in the campaign, the Democratic, Republican, Prohibition, American and the United Labor party. The American and Prohibition parties, together with C. C. O'Donnell, who ran independently for Governor, drew from the Republicans and Democrats just votes sufficient again to elect a mixed ticket. Bartlett (q) was not a favorite with the workingmen, they claiming that he was "in with the railroad." The printers voted against him, declaring that Bartlett was a "scab." Yet he was elected Governor by a plurality vote of 67. The vote as counted stood: Bartlett 84,967, Swift (r) 84,311, Russell (Prohibition) 6,432, Wigginton (American) 7,347, and O'Donnell 12,227. Mike F. Tarpey was defeated by Robert H. Waterman, the Republican nominee, just 2,431 votes. Judge Sullivan also was defeated, his defeat being attributed to the friend of Sharon.

---

(q) Washington Bartlett was one of "God's noblemen," beloved by all persons. Born in Georgia in February, 1824, he learned the printer's trade and then removing to Florida established a newspaper. The news of gold started him for California and arriving in 1849 bringing with him a new newspaper plant, he published January 23, 1850, *The Journal of Commerce*, the first daily newspaper of the coast. Later he started several other papers, among them, *Evening News* and the *True Californian*. Wandering into politics he was twice elected county clerk, of San Francisco, 1859 and 1867, then two terms as Mayor, 1862 and 1864. He was appointed a harbor commissioner in 1870. Elected to the Senate in 1873 as a Democrat, he bolted the party, and assisted John F. Swift in sending their friend Newton Booth to the United States Senate. Governor Bartlett did not live through his term of office, dying at Oakland September 12, 1887. The Lieutenant Governor, R. W. Waterman, then became Governor. He also passed on, April 12, 1891, soon after the adjournment of the Legislature.

(r) John F. Swift soon after his defeat for Governor was appointed by President Harrison, Minister to Japan. He died in Tokio, February 11, 1891.

It is a curious incident, perhaps, that following the election of James T. Farley as United States Senator, his term ending in 1885, three Senators died in office during the following ten years. It was a very unusual chain of events. Senator John F. Miller dying March 8, 1886, the Governor appointed George Hearst to fill the unexpired term, less than one year. In the extra session called by the Governor, the Republicans, in the majority, elected A. P. Williams as Senator. The state election of 1886 again placed the Democrats in power, and they elected George Hearst as Senator (s), his term ending March 4, 1893. He "crossing the divide" February 28, 1891, Charles L. Felton was elected to fill the unexpired term. Felton served out the term. His successor was Stephen F. White, the author of the resolution requesting Congress to authorize the election of United States Senators by a direct vote of the people.

As the end of the term of Senator Farley drew near in 1885, there was a cry ringing all over the state, "Down the monopoly"—the Southern Pacific railroad. It was asserted that the Central Pacific again was boosting Aaron A. Sargent for United States Senator. He served from 1873 to 1879, and Huntington declared he was worth more to the railroad than half a dozen new men. If accounts be true, the people had no choice in the matter, as both the Republican and the Democratic legislatures were run by the paid

---

(s) In Franklin county, Missouri, George Hearst was born. His father was engaged in farming, stock raising, and lead mining. After his death young George attended to the business. He was not successful, however, and selling out his property in 1850 he crossed the plains with a company of gold seekers. Locating in El Dorado county he began mining. Not fortunate in that, and when in 1859 the silver mines of Nevada were discovered, Mr. Hearst hurried to Virginia City. He began trading in mining stock and each deal fattened his purse. In 1862 returning to Missouri, he married the sweetheart of his early life, Phoebe Elizabeth Apperson, the lady who dearly beloved, is now one of the wealthiest citizens of California, and the giver of many splendid gifts, especially to the State University of which she has been a regent and the first woman in the state given that honor.

Mr. Hearst in 1865 bought the San Simion ranch, 45,000 acres in San Luis Obispo county. Later he and James B. Haggin became partners. Together they dealt in horses, cattle, lands and mining stocks and made immense fortunes. In political life Mr. Hearst was elected to the Democratic Legislature of 1865. His convention was elected for Governor and his election as a United States Senator, have already been recorded. He died February 28, 1891, as he had lived, "one of nature's noblemen."

railroad lobbyists (t). It was also reported that Leland Stanford, a former president of the Southern Pacific, was seeking the Senatorship. This he denied. Stanford's friends, however, were secretly planning his election, and several strong Stanford men had been elected legislators. In the Republican caucus, Stanford was nominated by a vote of fourteen over Estee, Sargent and Perkins. Surprising changes now took place, for Senator Wright of Solano, a strong Sargent man, and Senator Boone of San Francisco, a supporter of Estee, seven days later highly eulogized Stanford. The legislature met in joint session January 28, 1885, and Assemblyman Parks of Yuba, nominating Stanford, said in closing, "honor us \* \* \* honor the state by electing Leland Stanford, United States Senator." The Democrats placed in nomination their candidates. When the vote was tallied (Farley 2, Hearst 37, Stanford 78), there was long continued applause.

The majority of the citizens, submitting to the cannot-be-helped fact, quietly declared, "If we must have a railroad man, give us the king." Curiously they awaited the result. Taking his seat in Congress, Senator Stanford astonished the people by his honest, clean record. He not only voted for the best interests of the people, but he introduced and worked hard to have passed the "two per cent loan" bill. Returning to California in October, 1890, he was everywhere received with an ovation such as never before was tendered to any man save ex-President Grant. The Stanford university was then being erected and, irrespective of party, he was hailed California's greatest philanthropist (u).

---

(t) Said the Chronicle, "both he (Sargent) and the Democratic party, are in league with the railroad." And a Republican Senator declared in the Senate "that the railroad owned the Republican party."

(u) On arrival at Sacramento, October 14th, he was escorted to the pavilion by the Markham brigade, and before an immense crowd A. L. Hart introduced the Senator. At twelve o'clock the following day, Senator Stanford and his wife at Stockton were greeted by thousands of citizens. As the Senator with music was escorted to the pavilion, hundreds of mechanics left their work and joined the procession. The public schools closed for the afternoon, and 2,000 children and hundreds of citizens shook Mr. and Mrs. Stanford by the hand. Resting for a season at his home, Palo Alto, he again met the citizens. He was greeted by crowds everywhere, and cannon salutes, bonfires and illuminations were given in his honor.

He was the hero of the hour, and the election of November 4, 1890, was his triumph for re-election to the Senate. Said a correspondent, January 6, 1891, "now that the organization of the legislature has been effected, the way is clear for the re-election of Senator Stanford." This was true, for the Republican caucus, January 7th, gave Stanford 87 votes and W. W. Morrow only a few. In the Senate, January 13th, Stanford received 27 and Stephen M. White 12 ballots. The Assembly gave Stanford 57 and White 18 votes. The following day in joint session they declared Leland Stanford the next Senator, to succeed himself. It was known that he was unfit to act as Senator because of age and sickness, but so popular was he that the people were willing thus to honor him for the second time. Returning to California, he died at Palo Alto June 20, 1893, and his successor, George C. Perkins, was appointed by Governor Markham.

The year 1890 was a notable year in political history for two reasons. First, it closed the ledger of pioneer Governors. Looking backward, the entire list were pioneers; looking forward, the first Governor was a "late comer," the second James A. Budd, the son of a pioneer. Second, there came into leadership a new section of the state, as represented by Los Angeles. The "solid south" in convention assembled cast 175 votes. Up to this time San Francisco had controlled every convention, social and political; henceforth she must reckon with the new power.

The Republican party, infused with new life and ginger, assembled in Sacramento August 12, 1890, with 667 delegates entitled to seats. For Governor, Los Angeles presented the name of Henry H. Markham; San Francisco was anxious to seat William W. Morrow, and Stockton named its enterprising merchant, L. U. Shippee, an ex-president of the state agricultural society. The selection, as chairman, of Joseph C. Campbell of San Joaquin indicated that Shippee's chances of nomination were good. The contest lay between Morrow and Markham (v), as Shippee

---

(v) The Markham men worked like beavers, far into the night. Markham had rooms at the hotel, and as fast as the delegates arrived they were greeted by the Los Angeles delegates with the inquiry, "Have you seen the Colonel? No? Then come and see him." And the new arrival was almost pushed into the presence of him with "the magnetic hand." One grasp of that hand and the delegate was captured.

had no following. On the second day the nominations were made and the state capitol assembly room was crowded, 2,000 being present. Before the result of the first ballot was announced, the delegates began changing to Markham. It was a pre-conceived scheme to boom the candidate from the south, and before Markham had received sufficient votes to elect him, his friends began cheering and yelling. No final result was announced, but during the confusion the reporter caught the result, Markham 233, Morrow 193, Chipman 54, Shippee 37. San Francisco, however, elected Markham, as it gave him 67 votes and Morrow only 60. Los Angeles gave him 63 solid (w).

When the nomination for Secretary of State was called, E. G. Waite of Alameda was elected by acclamation. He was not popular among politicians. He was, however, honest and sincere in his motives and the convention nominated him as a rebuke to Chief Justice Field. In placing him in nomination George A. Knight said, "For more reasons than one I take great pleasure in introducing Mr. Waite" (x). He was elected by an overwhelming majority. The Democrats voted for Waite and he received 129,900 votes, beating Markham nearly 4,000 and Pond 12,000.

The old party ties were gradually breaking up, and the old party slogans were being cast to oblivion. The Republican party began considering industrial questions, and the convention resolutions favored excluding the Chinese, deepening the channels of navigation, and the encouragement of reclamation and the irrigation of lands. They commended Secretary Blaine's act in the Behring strait difficulty, pledged their nominees to the enforcement of an eight-hour law, declared fifty cents on the dollar suffi-

---

(w) The result was wired south, and Pasadena and Los Angeles went wild. Flags were flung to the breeze, processions headed by bands of music paraded the streets, cannon salutes startled the nervous persons, speeches were made and that night public buildings and private dwellings were illuminated in honor of the first victory of the south.

(x) What was the reason? Waite, although a strong Republican, in a magazine article, defended the name of Judge Terry. Later President Harrison appointed Waite as the receiver of the San Francisco Land Office. Judge Field so bitterly opposed the confirmation of Waite, because of his defense of Terry, that the President was compelled to withdraw Waite's name.

cient state taxation, endorsed the silver bill and favored stringent laws against trusts and monopolies.

The Democratic party August 20th assembled in the Agricultural hall, San Jose. The citizens gave the delegates a cordial greeting. The hall was "resplendent in plants, flowers and garlands of evergreens" and a band of music discoursed melody while the delegates were assembling. The nominees for Governor were all old-time Democrats, E. B. Pond, James V. Coleman and William D. English from San Francisco, and A. C. Paulsell of San Joaquin. Chris Buckley was present to capture the convention for Pond. He led on every ballot and Buckley won his victory on the fourth ballot, Pond receiving 455, Coleman 134, English 67 and Paulsell only 5 votes. There was much excitement over the victory of "Boss Buckley" and many of the delegates were fighting hot. Nevertheless the friends of Pond, taking him up bodily, carried him upon their shoulders to the Auzerais house. It was soon surrounded by some 2,000 Democrats yelling and shouting for Pond.

The platform denounced "Czar Reed" (the Republicans praised him), the Lodge and the McKinley bills. It favored the free coinage of silver, liberal appropriations for all California improvements, the support of the militia, an eight-hour law, the fostering of the wine industry, the Australian voting system (y), a state superintendent of printing (a new office) to be elected by the people, and an election by the people of United States Senators.

The Prohibition party met April 9th in San Francisco. There were 200 delegates present. There were several delegates of bigoted opinions and aggressive natures, and several times the convention was in an uproar. Selecting John Bidwell as their nominee for Governor, they adopted the most progressive platform of that day. They opposed any further expenditure of state funds for the advancement of the wine interest. They favored the closing of shops

---

(y) The Australian ballot law adopted by the Legislature of 1891, was one of the best laws ever enacted. The Democratic party is entitled to much praise as it first advocated its adoption. And James Maguire campaigning the state worked hard for, and spoke earnestly in the advocacy of the Australian ballot system. The law compelling all saloons to close on election day, was passed several years previous to the adoption of the Australian law.



## CHAPTER XXI.

### MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS.

The life history of a people is found not in their politics, but mainly in their social and industrial affairs, the events of yesterday, today and tomorrow. These are the things which give us gladness or sadness, hope or despair.

Some were almost in despair as the telegraph flashed the news July 2, 1881, that President Garfield had been shot while in the Washington depot. And they exclaimed, "My God, are we living in a free republic, that another President should thus be assassinated!" The terrible event placed the patriotic citizens in a very embarrassing position. The preparations for the celebration of our natal day were nearly complete, and they knew not whether to proceed with or give up the celebrations. In some cities, San Francisco for one, all proceedings were rescinded; in other cities, they celebrated but in a very listless and despondent mood. President James A. Garfield lingered until September 19, 1881. News of his death was wired and throughout the state mourning emblems were everywhere seen. Without regard to politics or creed, all classes honored his memory, in religious services, orations and funeral processions. Today as a sainted hero, his memory is enshrined in the hearts of the American people.

There is another of equal enshrinement, ex-President Grant. We have written of his splendid ovation from the Pacific to the Atlantic coast, and in the month of July, 1885, the eyes of the nation were turned toward Mt. Gregory. There the ex-President lay dying of cancer of the throat. He had been sick for several weeks and July 23rd he was called home. The north and south together mourned his death and the hearts of the kings and rulers of foreign lands beat in sympathetic union with the American heart. In honoring the nation's hero, California thought best to have

her funeral ceremony August 8th, the day and hour corresponding in time with the ceremonies in the eastern states. Governor Stoneman declared the day a legal holiday. He commanded that for thirty days all public buildings be draped in mourning. In San Francisco the exercises were held in the Mechanics' pavilion and thousands marched in procession to the roll of the funeral drum (a). Thirty of the public schools of the city held commemorative services. The pastors of the various churches made his death, as they did his arrival from Japan, the theme of their Sunday sermons.

In the same year, December 17, 1885, a terrible accident took place a half mile south of the Cliff House. Early that morning the little whaling bark Atlantic sailed from port. The captain, finding the wind too light to carry his vessel out to sea, cast anchor. About 10:00 o'clock he again set sail. The swell of the waves was stronger than the wind and the bark began drifting. Then a heavy fog rolled in and the anchor was heaved. It did not hold, and the second anchor failed to check the drifting vessel. So dense was the fog the captain was unable to locate his position, and about midnight a big wave, carrying the bark upon the beach, dropped her with force sufficient to stave a big hole in the starboard side. All of the boats save two were smashed by the heavy waves that now rolled over the craft. The two boats were immediately lowered and filled with men, but they were crushed against the side of the bark. Now all hope was gone. Wave after wave, sweeping over the deck, washed overboard the crew and before the morning's dawn twenty-seven of the men were drowned. Eleven others, nearly dead, succeeded in reaching the shore and told the story of that terrible night.

The explosion on the schooner Parallel, loaded with forty-two tons of dynamite was one of the most singular disasters of the coast. Sailing from San Francisco on the

---

(a) One of the features in the procession was the presence in line of 115 Confederate soldiers. They had been invited by the "boys in blue" to unite with them in honoring the "magnanimous general." They accepted the invitation in the same friendly spirit in which it was given, and since that day "the blue and the gray" meet in social friendship.

evening of January 15, 1887, before the vessel was fairly out to sea she became unmanageable and began drifting. Unable to control the schooner, the captain, taking no chance of loss of life, exclaimed, "Boys, we must leave her!" Launching the boats, the crew rowed to shore. The schooner drifted towards the beach, and about midnight struck the rocks some 800 feet north of the Cliff House. The concussion exploded the dynamite, and scarcely any of the vessel was found. The explosion was so heavy that a part of the rigging weighing 3,000 pounds was thrown a half mile distant. Two thousand tons of rock were shaken from the cliff and in pebble size fell upon the beach. All of the buildings in the vicinity were badly damaged and one side of the Cliff House (b) was blown in. Not a life was lost.

Terrible as was this explosion, it in no way compared in loss of life with the explosion of nitro-glycerine April 16, 1866, in the assay office of George W. Bell on California street. The explosive was at that time first brought to this coast to be used in blasting rock in the mines, and no person knew that concussion would immediately explode the stuff. On the day mentioned two boxes of nitro-glycerine were placed in the yard back of the assayer's office. That's all they knew about it. It is presumed that as one of the boxes was leaking, some person gave the box a kick with his foot. The explosion that followed was terrific. The walls of the building were thrown down. The explosion was felt all over the city. Along California street, a distance of a half mile, doors and windows were smashed and the damage to glass alone was over \$30,000. Samuel Knight, Wells Fargo & Company's superintendent, and George W. Bell, together with fifteen clerks and other employes, were killed, and ten badly wounded.

---

(b) The Cliff House was in early days San Francisco's famous beach resort. There the millionaires enjoyed champagne suppers with many of the city's virtuous daughters and made them presents of diamond rings, costly silks and diamond studded gold watches. It was also the pleasure place of thousands of sight-seers, visitors from the east and west. The old pioneer building was destroyed by fire Christmas night, 1894. The property was owned by Adolph and handsomer building. This also was destroyed by fire, September 8, 1904.

The most important event of 1879 was the sailing of the expedition fitted out by James Gordon Bennett of the New York Herald to find a northwest passage from the Pacific to the Atlantic. For six months the vessel lay at Mare Island, getting ready for the long and perilous voyage. She was equipped with every necessity and men only of the most perfect physique and health were engaged to accompany the expedition. She was towed from the island to San Francisco and two days later, July 9th, the Jeannette sailed from the harbor. She was escorted to sea by the government tug Governor Irwin—his excellency being on board,—the San Francisco Yacht Club and hundreds of smaller craft crowded with people. The wharves and Telegraph hill were lined with friends and citizens eager to bid that brave crew a prosperous voyage. Every ship dipped her colors as the Jeannette sailed by, and cheers, cannon shot and steam whistles filled the air with noise. Fort Point fired a salute of twenty-one guns. And at the sea buoy the escort left the Jeannette. In the frozen north the vessel lies, her crew dead all save three, who, after terrible suffering from cold and hunger, succeeded in reaching a Russian settlement.

A boiler explosion that year in Stockton because of the carelessness of the engineer was an accident like none in California events. It was February 22nd. There had been no celebration that day, and out of curiosity and with some interest a large crowd of men, young and old, stood around an old threshing engine to witness the trial of a new pump recently invented. Suddenly the boiler exploded, and thrown twenty feet into the air, it fell fifty feet distant. The crowd was thrown in every direction. Some were uninjured, others were crushed and killed by the concussion or flying pieces of iron. Those who ran to the scene were completely dazed, as they saw lying upon the street some thirty persons, with legs and arms broken and breasts crushed, some dead, others dying. The engineer was found one hundred feet away, hurled against a brick wall. Thirteen were killed, several of them young men, and two died the following day.

Two of California's great problems of today are irrigation and navigation, and since 1880 the navigation of the

rivers has been a troublesome question. From time beyond computation, the winter floods have been gradually filling our two great rivers, the Sacramento and the San Joaquin. The flow of debris was immensely increased by hydraulic mining. The Yuba river was filled with debris, and the floods, thick with earth, overflowing the banks, destroyed thousands of acres of fine grain and fruit tree land. Attorney General Hart in behalf of the state began suit, and in May, 1882, Judge Temple restrained the companies from dumping their debris into the river. The decision gave great joy, and Sacramento fired one hundred guns. Marysville illuminated her dwellings, marched the streets with band playing and caused her bells to "toll the death of slickin's." The mining companies then appealed to the United States court. In January, 1884, the decision of the lower court was sustained and Judge Sawyer granted a perpetual injunction. He declared that mining companies had no right to "destroy other persons' property, fill up navigable streams or damage or ruin agricultural lands." Over this decision there was much greater rejoicing by the citizens. Bon fires were lighted, whistles were blown and big mass meetings were held in Grass Valley, Gridley, Nevada City, Marysville and Sacramento.

In that year, 1884, the society circles, in San Francisco especially, were highly delighted by the first appearance on this coast of Adelina Patti, the renowned prima donna, in grand opera. The performances were given in the grand opera house, Market street, which had a seating capacity of 4,000 persons. "Lucia di Lammermoor" was presented the opening night, March 10th, with Etrekka Geyster as the leading character. Patti appeared the third night, and although the sale of seats had reached the sum of \$30,000 up to that time, they increased \$10,000 that day. Throughout the previous night men stood in line waiting for the box office to open, and \$50.00 was given for choice of seats. When Patti that night came upon the stage, she was almost buried in flowers, and for nearly five minutes it rained choice, beautiful bouquets.

One of the most affecting operatic scenes ever witnessed upon the California operatic stage was the reception given March 23, 1885, to Emma Nevada, a native daughter, on

her first appearance. She appeared in the grand opera house in "La Somnambula," after a three weeks' illness. The house was filled from orchestra to ceiling. Being a California girl, her ovation was unsurpassed. She was showered with roses as she appeared, and men shouted and women waved their handkerchiefs in their excited happiness. Six times she was recalled and upon the last recall the beneficiary attempted to sing "Home, Sweet Home." Her voice failed her, however, and bursting into tears she ran from the stage overwhelmed with happiness.

The strike which was on during the Patti concerts was that of the carmen of the Mission street line. It was the first (c) of those strikes which were quite common during the following fifteen years. The workingmen's organizations of 1887 rapidly grew, and as we have noted, influenced legislatures and elected to office some of their members. Every trade had its union, and uniting under the general name of "Knights of Labor," they began demanding from their employers certain rights and concessions. Among the organizations none was stronger than the "Carmen's Assembly" of San Francisco. And July 14, 1886, two-thirds of the conductors and brakemen on the North Beach and the Mission street lines struck because the superintendent of the last named road refused to reinstate two of their discharged members. New men were placed on the cars. And when an attempt was made to run them, stones, bricks and other missiles were thrown at the horses, drivers and cars. After all the windows had been smashed in the sixteen cars sent out, the superintendent ordered the cars to be run into the barn. The following day the cars were again sent over the road. Nothing happened until 5:00 o'clock that evening. At that time 5,000 men had gathered at Mission and Fourth streets. Placing timbers across the track, as the "bob tails" came along the men cut loose each horse and overturned the cars. The police, clubbing the mob, finally succeeded in clearing the street. No further effort

---

(c) The first strike in California, that for higher wages, seems to have taken place May 6, 1861, in San Francisco. Over 200 hod-carriers struck. They held a meeting and resolved not to return to work until the contractors submitted to their terms. If they employed Chinamen, then there would be a serious row.

was made to run the cars until July 17th, the superintendent having reinstated the discharged men. This was the first and only strike in California wherein the union won a complete victory.

The excitement from this strike had scarcely abated when the citizens were called upon to entertain the national body of the Grand Army of the Republic (d). For the entertainment of the visitors each post of the California department subscribed a certain amount of money, and the state legislature appropriated \$25,000. The commander-in-chief, S. S. Burdette, and staff arrived from the east August 2, 1886, and received at the wharf, they were escorted to the hotel by the 8,000 veterans in line. The encampment assembled August 4th in the Odd Fellows' hall (e) and previous to and following that date until August 14th there was a continuous line of entertainments, military balls, banquets, concerts, reviews and receptions. There was a parade August 3rd and 35,000 citizens cheered the 11,000 "boys in blue" as they marched. Excursions were given their "old comrades" to Santa Cruz, Monterey, San Rafael, San Jose and around the bay.

Three weeks passed and there came an event such as we seldom witness among organizations. It was a reunion September 17th of "the boys who ran with the machine" and fought the enemy, not with powder, shot and shell, but with water from the well (f). In the days of '49 hundreds of New York, Boston and Baltimore firemen came to California and on the Pacific coast they welcomed their friends of early manhood.

---

(d) The Grand Army of the Republic was organized in 1866. The following year, May 16, the California department was organized with Starr King Post. The name was later changed to Lincoln Post, No. 1. When the organization assembled in Portland, Maine, in 1885, the California department invited them to visit the Golden State the following year. The Californians, it is stated, took with them a carload of California wine. Maine being a prohibition state, it was by strategy only that they succeeded in getting the wines sampled.

(e) Odd Fellowship was organized in California in 1847, by Mormons, under the leadership of E. P. Jones, editor of the California Star. California Lodge No. 1 was instituted September 9, 1849, in the "little school house" that stood on the plaza, San Francisco. The Grand Lodge was organized in May, 1853 by Samuel H. Parker of Vermont. The cornerstone of the present building was laid May 14, 1884.

(f) In those early days there were no hydrants in San Francisco, cisterns or big fire wells being dug in the earth.

render. The carmen, however, practically won the fight as it led to the enactment of the twelve-hour law, which declared twelve hours a legal day's work, with double rate per hour for overtime.

An event important when taken in connection with other events was the death November 15, 1885, of William Sharon. He was a pioneer, an ex-United States Senator from Nevada, a man wealthy in silver mines, Bank of California stock, and in building blocks, this including an interest in the Palace hotel, and generally a man of high standing. One of his daughters married Frank G. Newlands, and a second daughter married Sir Thomas Hesketh of England. Sharon was married in 1852, and in 1875 his wife died. Soon after his wife's death Sharon, then in his sixty-second year, became infatuated with a woman named Sarah Althea Hill. She was a very handsome woman, bright and shrewd, and living at the hotel, she became very intimate with the wealthy widower. Sarah Althea in 1883 proclaimed herself Sharon's lawful wife, by a secret contract marriage. In proof of her claim she produced a marriage certificate dated October 23, 1880. Sharon denied the marriage, and she commenced suit to prove the legality of her nuptials. Her attorneys were George W. Tyler and David S. Terry, the latter taking the case to "get even on old Sharon" because he "went back" on Terry in 1856. The trial was begun in Judge J. M. Sullivan's court March 10, 1884. The judge rendering his decision December 24th said, "I have reached the conclusion that William Sharon, the defendant, by virtue of his secret contract marriage, has become and now is the husband of Sarah Althea Sharon, the plaintiff in this case." The attorneys for the defense were astonished, and they cunningly planned to obtain a reversal of this decision.

The greatest and most successful strike in state history was that of the Iron Moulders' Union, San Francisco, which continuing for twenty months, was then called off. The Engineers' and Foundrymen's Association for good reasons refused to abide further by a high wage scale previously made, and March 3, 1890, the president of the Iron Moulders'



Union ordered a strike (k). The moulders, 275 in number, leaving their work, it threw over 1,000 men out of employment. The association then informed the union that voluntarily they had left their positions and it would not recognize or make any terms with the union. The war between capital and labor was now on, to be fought to the bitter end. The manufacturers were determined to win the contest, although they knew the cost would be heavy. They sent east for iron moulders, paid their train fare and gave them the California wages. A special train of two cars arrived from Philadelphia March 10th, and in tug boats from the Oakland mole they were taken to the four foundries. Fifty-two men started, but ten men deserted, thus persuaded to act by strikers. Carload after carload arrived to take the place of the strikers. They were all housed, boarded and lodged within the foundries and they dared not leave the building because of picket strikers on duty night and day. Policemen and detectives were also on duty guarding the buildings, property and men.

For a time the association men were sorely pressed. They had on hand a large amount of contract work, and in some cases they were compelled to send it east to have it completed. Before many months, however, everything was running smoothly and the foundries were full handed. Whenever opportunity was offered, the strikers, by persuasion, bribery, threats and even force, would try to have the "scabs" desert and return to the east. Some deserted, the union paying their fare. In time the strikers, finding

---

(k) The cause of this strike runs back to August, 1887. At that time the Iron Moulders' Union demanded that \$3.50 per day should be the minimum rate of wages, and ten hours considered as a day's work. The Engineers and Foundry Association agreed to the terms. Later business was slack and the Union Iron Works, wishing to keep their men employed, if possible, put in a bid, against the eastern contractors for the building of a battleship. Wages and material were so much cheaper than in California, Irving Scott was compelled to bid very low in order to get the contract. He succeeded, however, in getting the contract for the Charleston and the Monterey. The contracts were so low there was no money in the work for the firm, and the association informed the union that on and after January 1, 1890, the former agreement would be null and void. The union protested against a wage reduction of fifty cents a day. They believed that they had a cinch on the association, as it had contracted to complete the battleship within a certain time. Scott would listen to no compromise propositions, and he declared that from March 10th the agreement would no longer receive his attention.

it a losing game, began stoning and beating the non-union men wherever they found them alone or unprotected (1). The Occidental foundry, employing a few men only, in January, 1891, made peace with the union. Mr. Kerr, who had a combat with some union men, was one of the proprietors of this foundry. The withdrawal of the Occidental foundry cut but little figure in the fight. Finally the union, as a last resort, tried to induce every union in the city to declare a sympathetic strike. The plan proposed was to have every mechanic strike on any building using non-union iron work. Such a strike would have thrown thousands of men out of employment and tied up millions of dollars worth of work. In April all of the contractors and builders, combining solidly, declared "we most emphatically disapprove of such a course of action." The strike was continued until November 4, 1891, and then declared off. The association having no ill will against the men, they returned to work in the foundries.

The first cause of all of this trouble was the building of the battleship *Charleston*, and the desire of Irving M. Scott to keep his men employed. The contract was signed in January, 1887, and the first battleship ever launched on the Pacific shore was floated at high tide, 7:30 p. m., July 19, 1889. Long before that hour thousands of citizens on foot and in carriages were hurrying to the Union iron works

---

(1) Whenever the men left the foundries they went armed. One evening four of them in a hack rode to the California theatre. The strikers followed after them. On arriving at the theatre, the strikers surrounded the hack, and the frightened "scabs" jumped from the vehicle and ran up the street. The strikers followed and finally surrounded the men. Two policemen arrived, and the non-unionists were arrested and taken to jail for carrying concealed weapons.

Shortly after this, June 26th, James W. Kerr, one of the proprietors of the Occidental foundry, was walking up the street accompanied by C. J. Clausen, a non-union moulder. They were assaulted by fifteen men and Clausen was badly beaten. Three of the men attacked Kerr and drawing a revolver, he fired and the shot struck and killed Edward Cogan. The strikers then fled not even stopping to assist their dying companion. Kerr was arrested and acquitted by the jury. Two months later, August 2, Walter Rideout leaving his work saw a party of strikers on the sidewalk, and to avoid them he walked around the block and boarded a street car. Two strikers followed him, and jumping on the car H. L. Siebert striking Rideout a terrible blow in the face exclaimed, "I'll fix you, you dirty dog." To defend himself Rideout drew a pistol, and in the scuffle Siebert was shot. He died on the way to the hospital. The coroner's jury declared that Rideout shot in self defense and later he was acquitted, Judge Lawler presiding.

(m). Around the bow of the monster warship a platform had been erected and upon it stood Generals McDowell and Howard, Commodore Belknap, Governor Waterman, Mayor Pond and army and state officers. The ceremony was short as time and tide wait for no man. All preparations being made, Alice Scott, the daughter of Irving M. Scott, took her place on the bow of the vessel, awaiting the signal to break a bottle of champagne over the side of the iron monster. As the signal was given the workman knocked away the single wedge

“And see: she stirs;  
 She starts—she moves, she seems to feel  
 The thrill of life along her keel,  
 And spurning with her feet the ground,  
 With one exulting, joyous bound  
 She leaps into the ocean's arms;  
 And lo, from the assembled crowd  
 There rose a shout prolonged and loud,”

and whistles screeched and cannon boomed, as the hull of the vessel floated from the shore.

The building of this warship was but the beginning of the construction of several war vessels, including two for Japan. The company May 4, 1889, signed the contract for a second iron-clad at a cost of \$1,628,000. She was launched the following year, 1890, and in honor of the city named San Francisco. The citizens presented the officers of the cruiser a \$5,000 silver dinner set. One year later, April 28th, the Monterey was shot into the bay, President Harrison witnessing the launching. Then came the Olympia in November, 1892, followed in 1894 by the battleship Oregon, which made such a splendid record during the Spanish-American war. In 1901, May 28th, the splendid battleship Ohio was given to the ocean wave, President McKinley being present (n), and four years later, April 28, 1904, the California was built.

---

(m) The Union Iron Works is the outgrowth of the little black-smith shop started in 1849, by Peter Donahue. The Donahue monument representing labor stands on Market and Bush street.

(n) As President McKinley, accompanied by Secretary Long and members of his cabinet, stepped on board the tug boat "Slocum," to go to the ship yard the wharves were crowded with people anxious to see the President. As the tug steamed into the bay and passed

The divorce suit of Sharon versus Sharon was one of the most important cases on record, as it involved Stephen J. Field, a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. On the one hand stood a poor, lone woman without a relative fighting for justice; on the other hand, a Senator several times a millionaire, his son-in-law Frank G. Newlands, and his intimate friend, Justice Field.

The suit was called for the second time in the United States court September 3, 1888 (o). Frank G. Newlands, as the executive of the Sharon estate, now became the plaintiff. And to obtain a reversal of the decision of the California Supreme Court he made a motion for a "bill of revivor." The court at this time comprised Judges Sawyer, Sabin, Hoffman and Field, the judge last named presiding. They again decided adversely to Sarah Althea Hill, now Mrs. Terry (p). As Judge Field read that part of the decision suggesting that the marriage certificate be cancelled and destroyed, Mrs. Terry unexpectedly interrupted the

---

the Sheridan, the marines crowded to the side of the transport and cheered lustily, the band playing "The Star Spangled Banner." The Slocum was followed by hundreds of yachts, tugs and other boats gaily decorated and as the parade neared the iron works a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the battleships Iowa and Wisconsin, the cruisers Adams and Philadelphia, and the torpedo boat Farragut, also lying at anchor. On arrival the President ascended the platform built around the iron clad, where stood Governor Nash of Ohio, his niece, Miss Dresler, Miss Barber, representing Mrs. McKinley, who was too ill to be present, together with army, navy and city officers. President McKinley was then presented with a gold plate, a souvenir of the occasion, and responded in a short speech. At two minutes before high tide, 12:24 p. m., Miss Barber pushed an electric button, which broke loose all the vessel's support. At the same moment Miss Dresler, breaking on the side of the prow a bottle of champagne, exclaimed, "I christen thee, Ohio."

(o) The attorneys of Sharon in order to obtain a reversal of the decision rendered by Judge Sullivan, worked out a cunning scheme. In carrying out the plot Sharon changed his place of residence from California to Nevada. All suits between parties residing in different states must be tried in a department of the United States court. Judge Stephen J. Field was a close friend of Frank G. Newlands. We remember Newlands' defense of Field in the Stockton convention. The Judge was under deep obligations to Newlands; hence the transferring of the case to the circuit court.

(p) In the meantime, December 16, 1885, Cornelia, the wife of Judge Terry since 1854, died almost heart broken. So enamored was Terry of his client, that her picture hung in his home, friends so declared. And January 8, 1886, Judge Terry and Sarah Althea Sharon were married by a priest in the parsonage of the Stockton Catholic church.

solemnity of the upright judges (q) and was quickly hustled from the court room.

Judge Field continued reading the decision, after the excitement, and the august body then adjourned. Again assembling in the afternoon, neither Terry nor his wife were present; they were adjudged guilty of contempt of court. They were sentenced to imprisonment in the Alameda county jail, he not exceeding six months, she not exceeding thirty days. After the speeding on of thirty-two years, the ex-chief justice was again a prisoner.

Behind his prison bars, friends, sympathizers and reporters visited Terry. Heeding not, however, the admonition of all good lawyers to their clients, "silence is golden," he freely conversed with all callers and threatened to "kill old Field" (r). Strong efforts were made by Porter Ashe

---

(q) Mrs. Terry quickly rising to her feet angrily exclaimed, "Judge Field, are you going to take it upon yourself to order me to give up that contract?"

"Sit down, madam," quietly replied the judge. Her husband tried to pull her down but failed.

"Justice Field, we hear that you are bought, we want to know if it is true, and how much you have been paid by the Sharon people."

Pale in feature, Justice Field now commanded, "Marshal, put that woman out."

As Marshal Franks moved to obey the order of the court, Judge Terry, with eyes flashing, exclaimed, "Don't touch her. She is my wife and I will take her out of the court room."

With equal brusqueness Franks roughly pushed Terry aside, exclaiming, "I know my duty, sir."

Terry a giant in strength, six feet, three inches in height, and weighing 220 pounds, immediately struck the marshal a blow that sent him spinning among the chairs. Some witnesses declare, these witnesses including the Justices, that Terry then drew a bowie knife. He denied it. However, a half dozen men then jumped upon Terry crowding him to the floor. For a minute or two he struggled and then remained quiet. In the meantime three officers with Mrs. Terry fighting and screaming, hurried her to an outside room and guarded the door. Terry, subdued, was permitted to arise and go to his wife. He found the door guarded, and demanded admittance. This was refused him immediately drawing a bowie knife from beneath his vest he said to the guard, "Damn you, she is my wife; I will see her." Terry was finally quieted and allowed to enter the room with his wife. While Mrs. Terry was being hustled from the court room, she handed to Porter Ashe a little satchel, which was her constant care. She sent for it. He started to give it to her and refused to give it up when Marshal Franks called for it. His good sense returned, he surrendered the satchel. Upon being opened a 41-calibre revolver was found, one chamber empty, the hammer resting upon the discharged barrel. We shall hear from this satchel.

(r) To one friend Terry said, "When I get out of jail, I will horse whip Judge Field." But the former replied, "He will resent it." "Then," replied Terry, "if he resents it I will kill him." To a reporter Terry said, "I will have the Supreme Justices impeached for placing

and Thomas H. Williams, Jr., to have their old friend released. Senators Regan, Coke and Crain of Texas and Morgan of Alabama presented to President Harrison a petition for pardon. He refused to sign it. The United States grand jury September 20th indicted Terry and his wife for assault. Mrs. Terry's bail was fixed at \$5,000. The time of her sentence for contempt of court expired October 3rd. Before that date, however, she was taken ill and she was not able to leave the jail until October 15th. Her child died. When Terry's sentence expired March 3, 1889, he returned to Fresno, his home. Two months later, May 3rd, the famous Sharon marriage certificate was burned in a fire that destroyed his office and law books.

In the meantime Justice Field had returned to Washington. As the time drew near for the holding of the circuit court sessions, the friends of the justice tried to persuade him to send another judge to California, as rumors were floating around, untrue, however, that Terry intended to kill Field on sight. He refused to neglect his duty and on his arrival a body guard was appointed for him (s).

On the evening of August 14, 1889, the editor of a Stockton paper who was an intimate friend of Judge Terry, announced in his paper in big "scare" heads, "MURDERED. Cowardly Shooting of Judge David S. Terry by United States Deputy Marshal David Nagle." Judge Field and Nagle were on that day returning to San Francisco from Los Angeles on the Southern Pacific overland. At Fresno, Judge Terry and wife boarded the train. They were on their way to the bay city, there to answer one of the indictments found by the grand jury. Neither party knew of the presence of the other. Upon the arrival of the train at Lathrop at 7:20 p. m., Field and Nagle entered

---

an unqualified lie upon the records, in saying that I committed a murderous assault in the presence of the court." He declared most emphatically that Judges Sabin and Sawyer had been bought in the Chinese habeas corpus cases. To a second reporter he asserted, "I shall get out of here after awhile, and Judge Field and I will meet. I can say to you he will not be as pleased at the meeting as I will."

(s) The Attorney General of the United States telegraphed to Marshal Franks "to protect Judge Field at all hazards." In obedience to this order Franks made David S. Nagle a deputy United States Marshal. He was a cool headed, brave man, and known as a gun fighter. He could draw and fire his revolver quick as a flash.

the Lathrop hotel dining room, and side by side sat down to dinner. A few minutes later, Terry and his wife entered the room. They were shown seats at a table beyond that occupied by Judge Field. Terry in passing did not or seemed not to observe Field. His wife did see him, so the witnesses declared. Sitting down to the table, Mrs. Terry whispered to her husband, and immediately leaving the room, she returned as quickly as possible and entered the door—to find her husband dead. A tragic minute that, national in its scope. While Mrs. Terry was gone Terry observed Field. His eyes glistening with anger and his lips firmly set, he arose. Approaching Field from behind, Terry stooped over as if to speak to him, and suddenly slapped his face upon the right and left cheeks. Nagle quick as a flash drew a revolver, and firing twice, Terry slowly sank to the floor, shot through the heart. The second shot pierced Terry's ear as he fell. Mrs. Terry hastened to her husband's prostrate body, and throwing herself upon it, drew something from his breast (t).

Nagle was arrested, although Judge Field strongly protested, and lodged in the jail at Stockton. Against the advice of old and experienced attorneys, the young district attorney issued a warrant for the arrest of Chief Justice Field. It was served by Sheriff Cunningham. Immediately the justice was released by Judge Sawyer of the United States court upon a writ of habeas corpus. The same kind of a writ was issued for David Nagle and August 16th, about midnight, a hack drew up to the jail and he was taken to a special train which carried him to San Francisco. He was tried for murder in the United States Circuit Court and acquitted. The Supreme Court of the United States affirmed the verdict of the California Circuit Court and alleged that Nagle only performed his duty.

It is said that justice is blind. Terry lay sleeping in Rural cemetery, Stockton, near the beautiful monument he himself erected many years previous to his death. On the

---

(t) The coroner's jury declared that Terry was unarmed. At one time, however, Terry made an affidavit that he never went unarmed. His favorite weapon was the dirk knife, which he carried beneath his vest on the left hand side. It was the safest weapon, he said, especially in a close encounter.

one side lay his first wife, Cornelia; on the other his son, Assemblyman Samuel L. Terry. Not a half mile distant, his second wife, Sarah Althea, a raving manic, was confined in the insane asylum.

The fogs that prevail along the coast at certain seasons of the year are sometimes so thick that the ferryboats plying between Oakland and San Francisco cease running. In one of these heavy fogs, August 2, 1888, the coast steamer City of Chester left her berth, bound north. She had on board seventy-one cabin and twenty-two steerage passengers. Steaming along slowly, her whistle continuously blowing, another ship, the Oceanic from Hong Kong, suddenly appeared, head on. The Chester's engines were immediately stopped. Unfortunately, however, at that point there is a strong eddy and it swung the stern of the Chester across the bow of the incoming steamer. There was a terrible crash and the Chester was nearly cut in two. The Oceanic was uninjured, and the passengers of the ill-fated vessel made a rush for that steamer. Many jumped or were crowded overboard, and the crew of the Oceanic, all Chinese, were so frightened because of the collision that they neglected to lower the boats. The Chester floated a few minutes and then sank in fifty fathoms of water. Fifteen persons were drowned. The steamer was a total loss. A diver sent down at a cost of \$150 per day refused to go down a second time, so horrible was the sight of dead bodies floating around in the cabin.

There is danger to life everywhere, even in the gold and silver mines. That immensely rich gold mine at Angels Camp known as the Utica has been particularly unfortunate. Gold was there found, in surface diggin's, in 1865. The sinking of a shaft produced millions of dollars in gold. The shaft was extended to a depth of five hundred feet. After many years the timbers began to decay. Two days before Christmas, 1889, twenty miners were sent down to put in new timbers in the four hundred foot level. Suddenly the ground sank, there was a crash, and seventeen of those men were buried alive. Three escaped, and hastening through the tunnel to a second shaft, they climbed up the ladders and reported the disaster. All was now confusion and the scene was heart rending, wives weeping for their



followed which rapidly developed into Bright's disease; he died January 20, 1891. Even in his dying moments the clerical snobs could not remain apart, and two of them for over an hour prayed that the Lord would be most gracious, particularly to the King. But he died just as would an untitled, clean, poor man.

The royal ensign from the hotel flagstaff was then lowered and folded—"the king is dead." But the American flag was raised to half-mast—"long live the king." We Americans are all kings. The news of Kalakua's death was telegraphed to the Secretary of the Navy. He commanded that the Charleston be ready to return, with full speed, to Honolulu, bearing the body. The embalmed body was taken to the mortuary of Trinity church, and there it remained, guarded by a squad of United States militia, until January 22nd. On that day services were held and the body was then escorted to the cruiser by the regulars, the second brigade National Guard and the Knight Templars. The dead King was placed on the quarter deck, amidships, and covered with the Hawaiian flag. The signal was given and the Charleston sped away for a fast trial voyage to the "Beautiful Isle of the Sea." Near the evening hour February 6th the Charleston hove to, with Honolulu twenty miles away. The next morning the Charleston sighted the Mohican in the harbor, and with flags signaled to the steamer the King's death. The Mohican signaled the news to the shore. Like wildfire it ran, for the Hawaiians adored their King, and expecting his return, they had been making great preparations to receive him. As the body lowered into a launch was pulled for the shore, the minute guns fired by the Charleston and Mohican ended an event without parallel in this country. No King had ever before died or even landed upon Columbia's shore.

Every American is a "king" by "Divine right" and now we record the visit of those who, in early life, instruct the kings and queens, namely the teachers of America. Their visit was in July, 1888. They began arriving July 10th by the carload and from every state in the Union they came, nearly 3,000 teachers crossing the Sierras. Several thousand more from this coast assembled in San Francisco and 7,000 teachers registered. The teachers' National Educa-

tional Association assembled July 17th in the grand opera house, no hall in the city being large enough to accommodate such numbers. They were given a welcome to the state by Governor Waterman, and to the city by Mayor E. B. Pond. To entertain the "intellectual" guests three concerts, vocal and instrumental, were given in the Mechanics' pavilion, with 652 voices in the chorus. Hundreds of teachers returned to the east as soon as the convention closed, as their schools were about to commence a new year. Those who remained were given excursions to Monterey and to Santa Cruz, over one thousand visiting the old pueblos.

In Stockton the teachers were given a welcome more royal than in any other part of the state. The citizens of both the city and county entered heartily into the preparatory labor, and time, food and money were cheerfully given. The city was compelled to limit the number and six hundred invitation badges were issued. A committee of leading men and women met the guests at Lathrop, July 25th, and escorted them into the city. They were welcomed at the station by a large crowd of citizens, and preceded by a band of music, they marched to the Agricultural pavilion. The large building was tastily decorated with evergreens, plants and flowers, and at one side stood a full sized log cabin made entirely of ripe Lodi watermelons. The melons were given to the teachers upon their departure. The tables, with covers for seven hundred, radiated from a central point, and the poem (v) gives two of the articles on the bill of fare. The waiters on this occasion were the leading citizens, teachers, lawyers, judges and merchants, their wives and daughters. Both waiters and guests were thus honored. That evening a promenade concert and ball was given,

---

(v) "Teachers, be seated. There is  
 Chicken to the right of you,  
 Turkey to the left of you,  
 Our citizens around you,  
 Dressed up and honored."

Flash all your forks in air,  
 Ask for all on the bill of fare,  
 Our citizens are running this affair,  
 Charge on the watermelon there,  
 While the silurians wondered."  
 —Arthur Levinsky.

5,000 being present. The following day there was a free steamboat excursion along the delta lands, now pronounced the most fertile in the world; an excursion to Lodi; a ride into the country to see "the big farms," six hundred acres each and more, and visits to the manufactories, the paper and flour mills.

Following the visit of the teachers, California was honored in April, 1891, by a second presidential visit, that of Benjamin F. Harrison (w). First making a tour of the southern states, the President reaching Lathrop April 25th was there received by Stockton and San Francisco committees. The President, accompanied by his family, Postmaster General Wanamaker and Secretary Rusk, was escorted to the metropolis. Two days later 30,000 school children passed by the President in review. He was shown the sights of the city and by Adolph Sutro entertained at the Cliff House. He cruised around the bay April 28th on the City of Pueblo. While the President was boarding the steamer, the Charleston, all of the government boats, private tugs and launches drew up in line, and saluted by dipping their flags and cannon salutes were fired as the Pueblo steamed ahead. All the vessels, gaily decorated with flags and bunting, followed in the wake of the steamer. The marine procession was a beautiful sight. Fully 20,000 persons were afloat. The presidential party reached the Union iron works about 2:00 o'clock p. m. The Charleston came to anchor, and in a tug the President paid the officers of the cruiser an official visit. Returning to the tug, he landed at the wharf and ascended the platform built around the cruiser Monterey, then about to be launched. Mrs. Harrison touched the electric button and the monster slid into the old ocean. Visiting Menlo Park, San Jose and Del Monte, the President that night rested in the last named beautiful spot. The following day the Monterey citizens presented him with a solid silver card. Upon the one side

---

(w) California had the honor in 1880 of entertaining her first presidential guest, Rutherford B. Hayes. Arriving at Colfax, May 9th, he was there welcomed to the State by a Citizens' committee from Oakland, San Francisco and Sacramento and escorted into the capitol. The President remained in the State some two weeks, and then left for Oregon.

was an engraving of "the old custom house, where the first flag was raised, 1846." On the reverse side it read "Greeting to our President, April 30, 1891." Next he visited Santa Cruz, Oakland and Sacramento, and May 2nd the party took train for Oregon.

In the previous year, 1890, there happened one of those terrible railroad accidents which now, happily, seldom occur. It was Decoration Day, 1890. A train of three coaches was speeding over the Webster street line, Oakland, bound for the mole. It was a dangerous piece of road as it crossed San Antonio creek over a drawbridge. The danger flag was set, but the careless engineer failed to notice it. The bridge was open, as the yacht Juanita had just passed through. A curve in the road prevented the engineer's observing the open draw until too late. Quickly he reversed the lever, but the momentum of the train slid it along the rails and the engine and one car crowded with passengers fell into the creek. The breaking of the coupling pin saved the last two cars. Fortunately, the coach floated, but there was a terrible struggle for life and air. Clothing was torn from many persons and the windows smashed. Boats speedily came to the rescue, the roof of the car was cut apart, and most of the passengers saved. Fifteen of the number were drowned.

The crowning glory in church architecture is St. Mary's cathedral, San Francisco. Could old Father Serra, who built the first church of mud and tree branches, have seen this splendid piece of work, his heart would have rejoiced to overflowing. Good old priest, he could not have dreamed that in less than two hundred years following his death more money would be expended in the building of a single church than was spent in all the buildings he erected. Nor could he have realized the grand scene presented in that cathedral when, January 11, 1891, it was dedicated. The magnificent altar of silver and gold, the grand organ with its majestic swelling tones, the singers, a score, and the worshippers, thousands, would have been to him a scene of Heaven, not earth. This cathedral and its dedication mark the climax of Catholicism on the Pacific coast. Other edifices will be erected and dedicated, but none with the same interest as this. Priests from all parts of the state

assembled to take part, and crowds pushed their way into the edifice. The cathedral cost something like \$2,000,000 and it was five years in building, the corner stone being laid in 1886.

By a special invitation from the San Francisco Press Club the International Press Association assembled in that city January 15, 1892. It was their eighth convention and one hundred and seventy-eight persons, representing all of the eastern and southern press, came through in a special train in six of Wagner's finest coaches. Most of them saw California for the first time and it was a journey full of novelty and surprise. Leaving New York in a heavy snow storm, it continued with them as far as Leadville, Colorado. Upon reaching Auburn, California, they were astonished to see not only green fields, plants and flowers, but a citrus fair there being held. At that point, leaving winter behind, they saw bright days of sunshine every hour of their visit. They were compelled to believe that, after all, Californians were a truthful people even in regard to their climate. The editors were magnificently entertained, the Californians anticipating some fine "write-ups" by the easterners on California's climate, soil, productions and people. But they were disappointed (x). The excursionists arriving over the Central Pacific, visited Sacramento, Stockton and San Francisco, and returning east on the Southern Pacific, visited Fresno, Los Angeles and San Diego on their way.

We are living in an age of great possibilities, an era of magnificent colossal undertakings. The magician waves his wand, exclaims, "Presto, change!" and behold, the barrea spot becomes a city of beautiful and magnificent proportions. On the afternoon of August 24, 1893, 60,000 persons assembled in Golden Gate park. There was a military parade, an offer of prayers, vocal music, the playing of bands and speech-making. But of all these things, the event of greatest interest, the event which had drawn together the thousands was the simple act of depositing a few ounces

---

(x) Very few "write-ups" were given California except in a few of the largest cities. Said an old gentleman editor of a small county paper, "If I should write about your State as we have seen it, all of my subscribers would be emigrating to California, then what would I do for a living?"

of sand in a casket of silver. So important was this ceremony that a spade of silver was made for use on the occasion. And when Director-General Michael H. de Young (y) dug the spadeful of earth and turned it into the casket, a tumultuous cheer from the people arose, and reverberating throughout "concert valley," along the coast and over the world it proclaimed, "peace on earth, good will to men"; ground has been broken for the mid-winter fair.

One hundred and twenty-four days passed, and over that same spot a marvelous change had come. Immense, beautiful buildings such as had never before been seen on this continent, save at Chicago, covered more than sixty acres of the ground. The fair was opened January 1, 1894, and continued during the following six months. Every county in California worked for the success of the fair, and each of the largest counties had a separate building. Thousands of people crowded the buildings, and visitors from abroad declared that in no other section of the country, save in the largest cities, could such a magnificent exhibition be held. For California's entire population at the time was less than that of either New York, Boston, Philadelphia, St. Louis or Chicago. The fair was in every way a splendid success. But it is so much inferior to the Panama-Pacific International Exposition now in progress that any further description of that fair seems useless.

---

(y) California made a splendid exhibit at the World's Fair at Chicago, the legislature of 1892 appropriating \$300,000 towards paying the expenses. Michael H. de Young was one of the directors of that exhibition. One evening in the California club room, Chicago, May 31, 1892, he suggested that California hold a mid-winter fair. He believed that the foreign exhibitors would agree to remove their exhibits to California, and a mid-winter fair would show better than anything else that this State was the land of sunshine and flowers. The idea was unanimously approved and the mid-winter fair took shape. That night telegrams were sent to Governor Markham, Mayor Ellert of San Francisco, and leading citizens, and there was a unanimous response. Michael H. de Young was chosen as the Director General, an honor he richly deserved, as from the beginning to the end he was the master spirit. Four days after the fair was suggested A. S. Baldwin subscribed \$500. This was followed by de Young with a \$5,000 subscription, and the money began to roll in. Ground was selected in Golden Gate park, and a call made for the best building plans. The foreign exhibitors promised to remove their choicest goods to the Pacific coast and Congress in short order passed a resolution permitting the removal of bonded goods. In San Francisco, everything was on wheels, and the wheels kept moving along from May, 1892, until January 1, 1894, when the fair was opened. It was in every sense a splendid success, and led no doubt to the inauguration of the present Panama-Pacific International Exposition.

In this year 1915, so vast is the scope of everything, so fast are we making history, all previous events pale before it as a tallow candle in the mid-day sun. This thought, however, we must ever keep in mind.

“Little drops of water,  
Little grains of sand,  
Make the mighty ocean  
And the bounteous land.”

It is the trivial things, the insignificant events, that lead to or make the greater events of life. In closing this work, let me ask four questions regarding California: Had Father Serra never been born; had the Mexicans not won their freedom from Spain; had Commodore Sloat not taken possession of California; had gold not been discovered, what would have been the result?

**FINIS.**

### **Spanish Governors.**

Gaspar de Portola—1767-1771.  
Felipe de Barri—1771-1774.  
Felipe de Neve—1774-1782.  
Pedro Fages—1782-1790.  
Jose Antonio Romeau—1790-1792.  
Jose J. de Arrillaga—1791-1794.  
Diego de Borica—1794-1800.  
Jose J. de Arrillaga—1800-1814.  
Jose Arguello—1814-1816.  
Pablo Vincente de Sola—1815-1822.

---

### **Mexican Governors.**

Pablo Vincente de Sola—1821-1822.  
Luis Antonio Arguello—1822-1825.  
Jose Maria Echeandia—1825-1831.  
Manuel Victoria—1831-1832.  
Pio Pico—1832-1833.  
Jose Figueroa—1833-1835.  
Nicholas Gutierrez—1835-1836.  
Mariano Chico—1836.  
Nicholas Gutierrez—1836.  
Juan Bautista Alvarado—1836-1842.  
Manuel Micheltorena—1842-1845.  
Pio Pico—1845-1846.  
Jose Maria Flores—1847.

---

### **Military Governors.**

John D. Sloat—July 7, 1846.  
Robert F. Stockton—July 29, 1846.  
John C. Fremont—January 19, 1847.  
Stephen W. Kearny—February 23, 1847.  
Richard B. Mason—May 31, 1849.  
Persifer F. Smith—February 26, 1849.  
Bennett Riley—April 12, 1849.



## INDEX

- A
- Agriculture—Wrong idea regarding, 263; products of 263 (a), 264.
- B
- Baker, Edward D.—Broderick's funeral oration, 171; great San Francisco address, 193; killed at Ball's Bluff, 193, 194; biography, 193 (j).
- Banks—Pioneer, 121; Page, Bacon & Co., 122, 123 (l); an excited Frenchman, 123 (k); "Bank of California" fails, 276; see James King of William.
- Battle—First of Mexican war, 48; of Santa Clara, 53; San Pasquale, 54; on plains of Mesa, 55.
- Bartlett, William A.—Elected Governor, 297.
- Battleships Launched—314, 315.
- Bear Flag—Party capture Sonoma, 47; description of, 48 (d); William Ide, 48 (c).
- Bigler, John—Elected Governor, 97; re-elected, 99; his inauguration, 101; appointed Minister to China, 158; biography, 96 (a).
- Bidwell, John—Brings State constitution, 94; Republican candidate for Governor, 213; declines temperance party nomination, 224; nominated by Prohibitionists, 302; Presidential nominee in 1892.
- Booth, Newton—Elected Governor, 218; fights railroad, 218 (r); organizes Independent party, 222; elected United States Senator, 222; biography, 217 (q).
- Brown, John (Juan Flaco)—His perilous ride, 51 (h).
- Brannan, Samuel—Mormon leader, 43 (f); brings first newspaper plant, 44; hastens to gold field, 61.
- Broderick, David C.—Elected Senator, 89; his election bill, 101, 102; delegates defeated, 159; prevents election of Senator, 160; election postponed, 163; elected United States Senator, 168; Democrats demand his resignation, 168; biography, 89 (g); see duels.
- Budd, James H.—Makes a "buck board" campaign, 293 (m); elected Governor, 294 (m); see Horace F. Page.
- Burnett, Peter H.—Hurries to gold mines, 66 (b); elected Governor, 88; resigns from office, 89; biography, 88 (f).
- Buckley, Chris—The Democratic boss, 290 (i).
- C
- California—Cabrillo discovers, 15; plans to colonize, 16; Jesuits settle in Baja, California, 16; King desires a harbor in, 27; distinguished visitors arrive, 28, 29; foreign nations seeking, 65; population in 1842, 55; in 1850, 89; see Russians and State.
- Camps Mining—Founded, 72; deserted, 81; Coloma, 61; Jamestown, 79; Columbia, 80; Murphy's camp, 80; see towns.
- Campaign—First political, 87; songs, 97 (c), 286 (a); a very abusive, 169; hot, 209; issues in 1867, 212; railroad subsidy, 217; end of boom, 301.
- Capitol—Fight over, 35; the convention selects San Jose, 91; at Vallejo, 91; removed to Sacramento, 92; removed to Benicia, 100; permanently located at Sacramento, 101 (v); removed to San Francisco, 269.
- Carson, Christopher (Kit)—Guides General Kearny into California, 53; Edward F. Beale and Carson saves dragoons' lives, 55; first mail carrier, 117.
- Cemetery—Lone mountain, 279 (p).
- Cholera—At Panama, 69 (n); in State, 70 (l).
- Chinese—Governor Bigler, denounces, 97; heavily taxed, 97; immigration of desired, 98; cubic air law, 225; "Sloggan," 226; number in State, 230 (b), 231 (d); stoned by hoodlums, 232, 235; learn trades, 233; ordinances prohibiting, 234; boycott of, 243 (v); in National history, 245.
- Cliff House—Location first seen, 18; destroyed by fire, 306 (b); again destroyed, September 8, 1907.
- Clark, Samuel—Engineer drowned on duty, 261.
- Clubs—Anti-coolie, 232; boycott merchants, 233-242.
- Colton, Walter—Newspaper man, 87 (e); builds hall, 84 (c); pastor, 174.
- Conness, John—Defends Edgerton, 206; fight with Laspeyre, 206 (b); in machine politics, 211.
- Crabb, Henry—An honorable politician, 164; his tragic death, 165.
- Copperhead—Description of, 210 (j).
- Criminals—Importation of from Mexico, 37; arrive from Botany bay, 138; increase of, 151; famous outlaws, 131, 272; Chris Evans, 258 (k).
- Commissioners—Immigration, 217; Chinese, 243; Democrats score railroad, 289, 295 (v).
- Commerce and Trade—Pioneer merchants, 39; merchandising a gamble, 115, 116 (o); a big bargain, 117 (f); hard times, 122; merchant indignation meeting, 129; denounce steamer company, 161; see freight and fares.

**Kalakau, King**—Visits San Francisco, 321; death of, 322.  
**Kearny, General Stephen A.**—Ordered to California, 53; joins Commodore Stockton, 55.  
**King, Thomas Starr**—His patriotic lectures, 197; establishes sanitary commission, 199; biography, 198 (n).  
**Kearney, Dennis**—Makes incendiary speech, 237 (m); arrested, 238; leads bread riot, 275; biography, 237 (l); see Workingmen.

## L

**Labor Unions**—Carpenters' eight-hour league, 216; eight-hour law, 216 (o); crusade of, 234; strikers—American Railway Union, 259; of miners, 270; Mission car line, 300; Sutter street line, 311; Iron Moulders, 312; Union men killed, 314 (l).  
**Land**—Of no value, 72, 146; grants, 146; squatter riot, 147; Sacramento riot over land, 148; Moquelmos' difficulty over, 256; the Mussel slough tragedy, 257; Lodi rejoices, 281.  
**Latham, Milton S.**—Elected United States Senator, 167; elected Governor, 170.  
**Lick, James**—California's great philanthropist, 278, 279 (g); his great telescope, 280 (r).  
**Legislature**—First, 88; enact joke bill, 89; excited over Negro petition, 90 (i); enact moral laws, 103; pass Murphy riot law, 238; Dolly Varden, 223; enact liquor laws, 223; dynamite law, 311 (j).  
**Letters**—From home, 118; carriers, 119.  
**Liquor**—Free use of, 104; saloons, 104 (h); legislature pass licenses law, 223 (c); Capitol well, 223 (c).  
**Low, Frederick F.**—Elected Governor, 211.  
**Los Angeles**—Under martial law, 51; troops there stationed, 195; rapid growth of, 255; Republicans there assemble, 296 (f); rejoicing over election of Governor, 301 (w).

## M

**Marshall, James W.**—Discovers gold, 60; biography, 59 (a).  
**Mason, Governor**—Visits gold field, 63; sends report of to President Polk, 63.  
**Markham, Henry H.**—His magnetic hand, 300; elected Governor, 301.  
**Mexico**—Gains her independence, 33; a quarrelsome people, 35.  
**Michtorena, Governor**—His ovation at San Diego, 36; banished from the territory, 37.  
**Miller, General John F.**—His Chinese exclusion bill, 243; biography, 244 (x).  
**McLaughlin, Charles**—Killed by Jerome B. Cox, 250 (f).  
**Millionaires**—Pass on, 280.

**Missions**—San Diego founded, 17; San Carlos, 19; Dolores, 20; life in, 22; exports, 22; secularization of, 23; sold to individuals, 24; list of, 329.  
**McDougall, John**—Elected United States Senator, 205.  
**Militia**—Take oath of allegiance, 192 (h); "The California Hundred," 193 (i); spirit, 218 (t); the retrenchment bill, 218; Governor disbands Light Artillery, 219 (u).  
**Mining, Hydraulic**—Prohibited by law, 308.  
**Mono Lake**—Discovered and named, 109.  
**Monterey**—Bay discovered, 17; destruction by fire, 37; captured by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, 46.  
**Mormon Battalion**—Arrival of, 43; industrious people, 44; found San Bernardino and New Hope, 44; Mormon island, 61; see Samuel Brannan.  
**Muir, John**—California's naturalist, 40.  
**Monopolies**—The Stockton Mining Co., 62; Panama Steamship Co., 111; California Steam Navigation Co., 114; Governor Bigler denounces, 161; Tuolumne Water Co., 162; miners refuse to pay high rates, 162; Central Pacific Railroad Co., 245; legislature denounces, 298.

## N

**Negro**—Sold as slaves, 134(g); 135(h); Archy Lee, 136; legislature enact fugitive slave law, 134; Negro evidence law, 136; Negro immigration prohibited, 136; demand public school privileges, 224; firemen refuse to march with, 225 (d); see Democrats.  
**National Visitors**—Sovereign Grand Lodge I. O. O. F., 250; Knights Templars, 282; Grand Army of the Republic, 310; King Kalakau, 321; Teachers' Association, 322; International Press Association, 326.  
**Newspapers**—Circulation today, 180; the "Californian," 87 (e), 180; "California Star," 44, 87 (e); the "Alta," 87, 181; first power press, 181; denounce crime, 151; fighting editors, 181; destroyed by mob, 195, 200; secession, 195; the "Argonaut," 207 (e); bolt the party, 213; Chronicle, San Francisco, 239 (n); the "Examiner," 289 (h).  
**Native Sons**—Organized, 274; splendid September 9th celebration, 275.

## O

**Opera, Grand**—Adelina Patti, first appears, 308; reception to Emma Nevada, 308; Mercantile library concert and lottery, 267.  
**O'Donnell, Dr. C. C.**—Noted agitator, 237 (k).

## P

**Party**—Popularity of American, 158 (a, b); Independent, Republican, 222; New Constitution, 285.

Sunday Law—Democrats denounce it, 291; repeal of, 292; history of, 292 (l); first law, 105.  
 Stockton, Commodore Robert F.—Lands at Monterey, 49; captures Los Angeles, 50; ball in honor of, 51; sails for San Diego, 53; recaptures Los Angeles, 55.  
 Sumner, General E. V.—Unexpected arrival, 188; returns to fighting line, 189.  
 Sutter, Captain John A.—His famous cannon, 32; Sutter Rifles, 37; arrives in California, 40; raises United States flag, 49; builds fort, 71 (m).

## T

Terry, David S.—Stabs Hopkins, 155; confined in fort vigilante, 156; reception to, 156; offensive remark regarding Broderick, 170 ((g)); his trial for murder, 172; dominates constitutional convention, 228; on sumptuary law, 291; attorney for Sarah Althea Hill, 312; marries his client, 316 (p); again in prison, 317; shot and killed by David Nagle, 318.  
 Tinkham, Henry—Experience, 67 (h).  
 Towns—Frontier, 69; Stockton, 72; Sacramento, 73; San Francisco, 75; Oakland, 77; Placerville, 81; Benecia, 100 (d); Copperopolis, 267; see camps.

## U

University of—California, 179; Stanford, Jr., 179.  
 Union—Men asleep, 190; meeting broken up, 190; great San Francisco demonstration, 190.

## V

Vigilance Committee—Organize, 142; execute Jenkins, 143; the Stuart affair, 143; hang Whitaker and McKenzie, 144; reorganization of, 152; arrest of Cora and Casey, 153; a double execution, 154; see Terry.

## W

Walker, William—Takes possession of Baja, California, 149; seizes Nicaragua, 150; captured and shot, 151; biography, 149 (c).  
 Waite, E. G.—Elected Secretary of State, 301; nomination opposed by Judge Field, 301 (x).  
 Weber, Captain Charles M.—Arrives overland, 40; organizes San Jose volunteers, 52; strong patriot, 192; biography, 52 (j).  
 Water—All important to miners, 162 (e); annual rain fall, 266 (e).  
 Weller, John B.—Elected Governor, 166.  
 Weller, John B.—Elected Governor, 168.  
 White, Stephen J.—Appointed United States Senator, 298.  
 William, James King of—Shot by James Casey, 152; death of, 153; biography, 151 (f).  
 Women—Number in State, 90; petition for repeal of gambling law, 104; ask for prohibition law, 105; Mexican hung, 139; suffrage law passed, 221 (y); opposed in Constitutional convention, 229.  
 Wool, General John W.—Supercedes General Hitchcock, 149 (d); drowned on Brother Jonathan, 270.  
 Workingmen—Organization of, 226; honor Kearney, 237; roast the railroad, 259 (l); platform, 285.

## Y

Yosemite—Discovery of, 108; something about the valley, 109 (l).  
 Yerba Buena—First families of, 28; reception to Commodore Stockton, 51; name changed to San Francisco, 75, 100; headquarters of the Hudson Bay Company, 56.



1000  
1000  
1000

Stanford University Libraries



3 6305 004 982 679

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBR  
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBR  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 943C  
(415) 723-9201  
All books may be recalled after

DATE DUE

*JUN 07 1985*  
DOC FEB 6 1985

